



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

THE
VINAYA PITAKAM:

ONE OF
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN
THE PĀLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY
HERMANN OLDENBERG.

VOL. II.
THE CULLAVAGGA.

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1880.

CORRECTIONS.

Instead of "dhammikatham katvā (for inst. Mahāvagga, I. 22. 18, etc.) always read "dhammiṃ katham katvā."

Instead of "seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino (for inst. Mahāvagga, V. 2. 1, etc.) always read "seyyathāpi gihikā-mabhogino." The corresponding phrase regarding the Bhikkhunis is "seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo" (Cullav. X. *passim*).

IV. 4. 4 (p. 76, l. 32). Instead of "nikkhipitabbam" read "nikkhamitabbam." Comp. VIII. 1. 2.

IV. 14. 19 (p. 95, ll. 33, 34). Instead of "sātthā savyañjanā" read "sāttham savyañjanam." A has the correct reading. Comp. IX. 5. 1.

VII. 1. 6 (p. 184). Instead of "paradattavutto" read "paradavutto." B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikāya (Turnour's MS.), fol. tli': appossukkā pannalomā paradavuttā.

IX. 1. 3, 4 (pp. 237, 239). Instead of "thalam vā ussāreti" read "thalam vā ussādeti." B has the correct reading. See Milinda-Pañha, p. 250.

IX. 5. 1 (p. 249). Instead of "sampādayati" read "sampāyati." B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikāya (Turnour's MS.), fol. thū: samanugāhiyamānā na sampāyissanti.

p. 95, l. 35. For dhatā read dhātā. Comp. vol. iv. p. 358.

p. 109, ll. 26, 27. Read aggpārijitam satthapārijitam nakha-pārijitam. Comp. Parivāra VI. 5.

p. 115, l. 21. For vipāṭetvā I think we should read vipphā-tetvā (see the Various Readings, p. 317, and compare Boehtlingk-Roth s.v. sphaṭ). Dr. Morris suggests vipphāletvā.

p. 188, last line. Read chavassa kheḷāpakassā 'ti.

p. 317, l. 34. For chādanam read chadanam.

- 2,10 for bhiyyobhavâya read bhiyyobhâvâya (*defective printing*)
2,21 for Pandukalohitakâ read Paṇḍukalohitakâ
3,6 for duvâpasantañ read duvûpasantañ
5,34 for papiṭṭhataram read pâpiṭṭhataram
32,25 for âvasâ read âvâsâ
32,30 for sabhikkukâ read sabhikkhukâ
41,10 for Udâyissa read Udâyissa
78,23 for saṃghâṭipallattikâya read saṃghâṭipallatthikâya
87,11 for saṃvatteya read saṃvatteyya
101,3 for ukkoṭanakam read ukkoṭanakam
111,2 for setthim read setṭhim
123,6 153,13 for itthakâsopânam read itṭhakâsopânam
127,12 for dhârayamîti read dhârayâmîti
135,17 for kaṃsabandham read kaṃsabhaṇḍam
142,25 for âcarritabbam read âcaritabbam
146,27 for lenâni read leṇâni
147,34 164,30 for lenatthañ read leṇatthañ
148,35 for civarâni read cîvarâni
153,32 177,36 for piṭṭhasaṃghâtam read piṭṭhasaṃghâṭam
164,25 for anâtha...ḍikam read anâthapiṇḍikam (*defective printing*)
165,24 for vuṭṭhâpetabho read vuṭṭhâpetabbo
181,11 for agarâsmâ read agârasmâ
182,33 for te read te
188,37 for chavassakheḷâpakassâ read chavassa kheḷâpakassâ
219,13 for pammajjitvâ read pamajjitvâ
231,24 for pîtham read pîṭham
233,26 for bhikkhusamantâ read bhikkhusâmantâ
235,19 for vaccukuṭi read vaccakuṭi
242,14 for âjivavipattiyâ read âjîvavipattiyâ
254,29 for eted read etad
257,4 for sampahamsitâ read sampahamsitâ
267,19 for na read na
274,34 for yâthâvuḍḍham read yathâvuḍḍham
282,4 for kaṇhacîvaro read kaṇhacîvaro
283,4 for vakakammannâ read vakakammanâ
287,22 for paṇâvuso read paṇâvuso (*defective printing*)
288,10 for khuddânukhuddakâni read °khuddakâni (*defective printing*)
293,9 for Puraṇo read Purâṇo
297,2 for gamaṇi read gâmaṇi

CONTENTS.

THE CULLAVAGGA.

I. THE PRINCIPAL DISCIPLINARY PROCEEDINGS. pp. 1-30.

- 1-8. Tajjanīyakammaṃ.—9-12. Nissayakammaṃ.—13-17.
Pabbājaniyakammaṃ.—18-24. Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ.—
25-30. Āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ.—31.
Āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ.—32-35.
Pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ.

II. RULES FOR THE CONDUCT OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A SAṄGHĀDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 31-37.

- 1-3. Rules for the conduct of Pārivāsika Bhikkhus.—4.
Rules for Bhikkhus who have to undergo the Mūlāya
paṭikassanā.—5. Rules for Mānattāraha Bhikkhus.—6-8.
Rules for Mānattacārika Bhikkhus.—9. Rules for Abbhā-
nāraha Bhikkhus.

III. REHABILITATION OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A
SAMGHÂDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 38-72.

1, 4. Mânattam.—2, 5. Abbhânam.—3, 6. Parivâsa.—7.
Mûlâya paṭikassanâ. — 8-19. Different cases of fresh
offences committed by a Bhikkhu while undergoing penal
discipline for an old one.—20-26. Provisions for cases in
which several offences have been committed by the same
Bhikkhu.—27-33. Interruption of penal discipline.—
34-36. Different cases of Parivâsa, etc.

IV. QUESTIONS (adhikaraṇa) TO BE SETTLED AMONG THE FRA-
TERNITY. pp. 73-104.

V. MISCELLANEOUS DETAILS REGARDING THE DAILY LIFE OF
BHIKKHUS. pp. 105-145.

VI. EDIFICES. FURNITURE. SLEEPING PLACES. pp. 146-179.

(4, 9. Story of Anâthapiṇḍika.—6. Story of the partridge,
monkey, and elephant.)

VII. SCHISMS AMONG THE FRATERNITY. pp. 180-206.

(1. Story of the six Sakyas and Upâli who receive together
the Pabbajjâ ordination.—2-4. Story of Devadatta and
Ajâtasattu.)

VIII. REGULATIONS FOR DIFFERENT CLASSES OF BHIKKHUS AND
DIFFERENT OCCASIONS. pp. 207-235.

1. Âgantuka Bhikkhus.—2. Âvâsika Bhikkhus.—3. Ga-
mika Bhikkhus.—4. Bhattaggam.—5. Piṇḍacârîka Bhi-

kkhus. — 6. Ārañṇaka Bhikkhus. — 7. Senāsanam. — 8. Jantāgharam. — 9. Ācamanam. — 10. Vaccakuṭṭi. — 11. Duties of Saddhivihārikas — 12. Duties of Upajjhāyas. — 13. Duties of Antevāsikas. — 14. Duties of Ācariyas.

IX. EXCLUSION OF GUILTY BHIKKHUS FROM THE PĀTIMOKKHA CEREMONY. pp. 236-252.

X. THE SISTERHOOD OF BHIKKHUNIS. pp. 253-283.

XI. THE COUNCIL OF RĀJAGAHA. pp. 284-293.

XII. THE COUNCIL OF VESĀLĪ. pp. 294-308.

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa, pp. 309-330.

Index to Vols. I. and II., pp. 331-362.

VINAYAPIṬAKAṀ.

CULLAVAGGA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivāḍakārakā bhassakārakā saṃghe adhi-karaṇakārakā, ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivāḍakārakā bhassakārakā saṃghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti: mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ patimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca vyattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā c' assa bhāyittha, mayam pi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā 'ti. tena anuppannāni c' eva bhaṇḍanāni uppa-jjanti uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobbhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti kkhīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti: mā kho . . . saṃva-ttantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhavagato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakarāṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭi-pucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū atta-

nā bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā ye pi . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā te upasaṁkamitvā evaṁ vadenti : mā kho . . . saṁvattantīti. saccaṁ bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṁ bhikkhave teṣaṁ moghapurisaṇaṁ ananulomikaṁ appaṭirūpaṁ assāmaṇakaṁ akappiyaṁ akaraṇiyaṁ. kathaṇi hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisaṁ attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū . . . evaṁ vakkhanti : mā kho . . . saṁvattantīti. n' etaṁ bhikkhave appasannānaṁ vā pasāḁāya pasannānaṁ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, aṭha kho taṁ bhikkhave appasannānaṇi c' eva appasāḁāya pasannānaṇi ca ekaccānaṁ aññathattāyā 'ti. ||2|| aṭha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigaṛahitvā dubbhaṛatāya dupposatāya mahicchatāya asantuṭṭhiyā saṁgaṇikāya kosajjassa avaṇṇaṁ bhāsivā anekapariyāyena subhaṛatāya suposatāya appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhaṣṣa dhutassa pāsāḁikassa apacayassa viriyārambhaṣṣa vaṇṇaṁ bhāsivā bhikkhūnaṁ tadanucchavikaṁ tadanulomikaṁ dhammiṁ kathaṁ katvā bhikkhū amantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṁgho Paṇḁukalohitakānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ karotu. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbaṁ : paṭhamāṁ Paṇḁukalohitakā bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbā, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhūnaṁ paṭibaleṇa saṁgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṁgho. ime Paṇḁukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā te upasaṁkamitvā evaṁ vadenti . . . saṁvattanti. yaḁi saṁghassa paṭṭakallaṁ, saṁgho Paṇḁukalohitakānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ kareyya. eṣā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṁgho. ime Paṇḁukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā . . . saṁvattanti. saṁgho Paṇḁukalohitakānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ karoti. yaṣṣāyasmato khamati Paṇḁukalohitakānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ tajjanīyassa kammaṣṣa karaṇaṁ so tuṇh' aṣṣa, yaṣṣa na kkhamaṭi so bhāseyya. dutiyaṁ pi etaṁ atthaṁ vadāmi . . . tatiyaṁ pi etaṁ atthaṁ vadāmi. suṇātu me bhante saṁgho. ime Paṇḁukalohitakā . . . so bhāseyya. kaṭaṁ saṁghena Paṇḁukalohitakānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ. khamati saṁghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṁ etaṁ dhārayāmiti. ||4||1||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, apaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesaṇāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ aropetvā kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . apaṭiññāya k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . anāpattiyā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . adesaṇāgāminiyā āpattiyā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . desitāya āpattiyā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . acodetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . asāretvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : āpattiṃ aropetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. ||1||

adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||2||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca : sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . suvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . āpattiyā k. h., desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā k. h., adesi-

tāya āpattiya k. h., . . . codetvā k. h., sâretvā k. h., āpattiṃ ropetvā k. h., . . . sammukhā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭipucchā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭiññāya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . āpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . desanāgāminiya āpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . adesitāya āpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . codetvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . sâretvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca : āpattiṃ ropetvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tib' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca . . . suvūpasantaṃ ca. ||1||

dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||3||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya : bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṃghe adhi-karaṇakārako, bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihi-saṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. imehi kho bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi . . . kareyya : adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya : eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti . . . adhikaraṇakārako, eko bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. ime-saṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparesaṃ pi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . kareyya : eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . .

kareyya : eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī, eko dhammassa
avaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī, eko saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī. imesaṃ
kho . . . kareyya. ||2||

ākaṇkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||4||

tajjanīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sammāvatti-
tabbaṃ. tatṛāyaṃ sammāvattanā : na upasampādetabbaṃ,
na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo, na bhi-
kkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbaṃ, sammatenā pi bhikkhuniyo
na ovadītābbaṃ, yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ
kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābbaṃ, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā
pāpītṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahi-
tābbaṃ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na
pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapetābbaṃ, na savacaniyaṃ kātābbaṃ, na anuvādo
paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, no codetabbo, na sāre-
tabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

tajjanīyakamme atṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||5||

atha kho saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjani-
yakammaṃ akāsi. te saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā-
vattanti lomāṃ pātentī netthāraṃ vattanti bhikkhū upasaṃ-
kamitvā evaṃ vadenti : mayā avuso saṃghena tajjanīya-
kammakatā sammāvattāma lomāṃ pātema netthāraṃ vattā-
ma. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato
etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍu-
kalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassam-
bhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa
bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ :
upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upatṭhāpeti, bhi-
kkhunovādakasammutim sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo
ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāga-
tassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.
aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhe-
tabbaṃ : yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ
hoti taṃ āpattim āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā
pāpītṭhatarā, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. imehi
kho bhikkhave . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. atṭhahi
bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīya-

kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatham ṭhpeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpeti, savacaniyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhpeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' āgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2||

na paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ nitṭhitam. ||6||

pañcahi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbam : na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhpeti, na bhikkhuno vāda kasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo na ova-dati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' āgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbam. apa-rehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' āgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbam : yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ, kammaṃ na garaḥati, kammike na garaḥati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave āgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno na uposatham ṭhpeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpeti, na savacaniyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhpeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' āgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbam. ||1||

paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ nitṭhitam. ||7||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tehi bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakehi bhikkhūhi saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : mayaṃ bhante saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattāma lomam pātema netthāraṃ vattāma tajjanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāma 'ti. dutiyaṃ pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyaṃ pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : ||1|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomam pāteṇa netthāraṃ

vattanti tajjanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. eṣā fiatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lo-maṃ pāṭenti netthāraṃ vattanti tajjanīyassa kammassa pa-ṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhi-kkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa ka-mmassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh'assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||2||8||

tajjanīyakammaṃ nīṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Seyyasako bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako bālo bha-vissati avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viha-rissati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentaṃ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhi-kkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo hoti . . . viharati . . . abbhentaṃ 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso bālo bhavissati . . . viharissati . . . abbhentaṃ. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyya-

sakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam karotu nissāya te vatthabban ti. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam : paṭhamam Seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam kareyya nissāya te vatthabban ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentā. saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam karoti nissāya te vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammasa karaṇam nissāya te vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me bhante . . . so bhāseyya. kaṭam saṃghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam nissāya te vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmi. || 2 || 9 ||

tthi bhikkhave āngehi . . . (=ch. 2-5. *Instead of tajjanīyakammam, tajjanīyakammakatena, read nissayakammam, nissayakammakatena*) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

nissayakamme aṭṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. || 10 ||

atha kho saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam akāsi nissāya te vatthabban ti. so saṃghena nissayakammakato kalyāṇamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno uddisāpento paripucchanto bahussuto hoti āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo, sammāvattati lomam pāteti netthāram vattati, bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā evam vadeti : ahaṃ āvuso saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcāhi bhikkhave . . .

(=ch 6. 2-7. *Instead of tajjanīyakammaṃ read nissaya-*
kammaṃ) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2||

paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||11||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena bhikkhave Seyyasakena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. ||1|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pātetī netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yāceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pātetī netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yāceti. saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇ' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭippassaddham saṃghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmi. ||2||12||

nissayakammaṃ niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kiṭāgirismim āvāsikā honti alajjino pāpabhikkhū. te evarūpaṃ anācāram ācaranti : mālāvacchaṃ ropenti pi ropāpenti pi siṅcanti pi siṅcāpenti pi ocinanti pi ocināpenti pi ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi ekatovaṇṭikamālam karonti pi kārāpenti pi ubhatovaṇṭikamālam karonti pi kārāpenti pi mañjarikam karonti pi kārāpenti pi vidhutikam karonti pi kārāpenti pi vaṭamsakam karonti pi kārāpenti pi āveḷam

karonti pi kârâpenti pi uracchadam karonti pi kârâpenti pi, te kulitthînam kuladhîtânâṃ kulakumârînam kulasuphânâṃ kuladâsînam ekatovaṇṭikamâlâṃ haranti pi harâpenti pi ubhatovaṇṭikamâlâṃ haranti pi harâpenti pi mañjarikam haranti pi harâpenti pi vidhutikam haranti pi harâpenti pi vaṭamsakam haranti pi harâpenti pi âveḷam haranti pi harâpenti pi uracchadam haranti pi harâpenti pi, te kulitthîhi kuladhîtâhi kulakumârîhi kulasuphâhi kuladâsîhi saddhim ekabhâjane pi bhuñjanti ekathâlake pi pivanti ekâsane pi nisîdanti ekamañce pi tuvaṭṭenti ekattharaṇâpi tuvaṭṭenti eka pâvuraṇâpi tuvaṭṭenti ekattharaṇa pâvuraṇâpi tuvaṭṭenti vikâle pi bhuñjanti majjam pi pivanti mâlâgandhavilepanam pi dhârenti naccanti pi gâyanti pi vâdenti pi lâsenti pi naccantiyâpi naccanti naccantiyâpi gâyanti naccantiyâpi vâdenti naccantiyâpi lâsenti gâyantiyâpi naccanti . . . vâdenti-yâpi naccanti . . . lâsenti-yâpi naccanti . . . lâsenti-yâpi lâsenti || 1 || atṭhapade pi kîlanti dasapade pi kîlanti âkâse pi kîlanti parihârapathe pi kîlanti santikâya pi kîlanti khalikâya pi kîlanti ghaṭikena pi kîlanti salâkahatthena pi kîlanti akkhena pi kîlanti paṅgacîrena pi kîlanti vaṅkakena pi kîlanti mokkhacikâya pi kîlanti ciṅgulakena pi kîlanti pattâlhakena pi kîlanti rathakena pi kîlanti dhanukena pi kîlanti akkharikâya pi kîlanti manesikâya pi kîlanti yathâvajjena pi kîlanti hatthismim pi sikkhanti assasmim pi sikkhanti rathasmim pi sikkhanti dhanusmim pi sikkhanti tharusmim pi sikkhanti hatthissa pi purato dhâvanti assassa pi purato dhâvanti rathassa pi purato dhâvanti dhâvanti pi âdhâvanti pi usselhenti pi appoṭhenti pi nibbujhanti pi muṭṭhîhi pi yujjhanti raṅgamajjham pi saṃghâṭim pattharivâ naccakim evaṃ vadanti idha bhagini naccassû 'ti nalâṭikam pi denti vividham pi anâcâraṃ âcaranti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kâsîsu vassaṃ vuttho Sâvatthim gacchanto bhagavantam dassanâya yena Kiṭâgiri tad avasari. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Kiṭâgirim piṇḍâya pâvisi pâsâdikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena âlokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhu iriyâpathasampanno. manussâ tam bhikkhum passitvâ evaṃ âhaṃsu ; kv âyaṃ

abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko viya, ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakam pi dassati. amhākaṃ pana ayyā Assajipunabbasukā saṇhā sakhilā sukkhasambhāsā mihi-tapubbaṅgamā ehisvāgatavādino abbhākuṭikā uttānamukhā pubbabhāsino, tesam kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo 'ti. addasā kho aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhuṃ Kiṭāgirismiṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissāma 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so upāsako taṃ bhikkhuṃ gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etad avoca : kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya 'ti. tena hi bhante mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda evaṃ ca vadehi : dutṭho bhante Kiṭāgirismiṃ āvāso : Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kiṭāgirismiṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti . . . vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti, ye pi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā te pi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yāni pi tāni saṃghassa pubbe dānapathāni tāni pi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. sādhu bhante bhagavā Kiṭāgiriṃ bhikkhū pahineyya yathāyaṃ Kiṭāgirismiṃ āvāso saṇṭhaheyyā 'ti. ||4|| evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissutvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ yena Sāvatthi tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Sāvatthi Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. āciṇṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantaṇaṃ āgantu-kehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodituṃ. atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : kacci bhikkhu khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato, kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasīti. khamaniyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaniyaṃ bhagavā, appakilamathena cāhaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgato. idhāhaṃ bhante Kāsīsu vassaṃ vuttho Sāvatthiṃ āgacchanta bhagavantaṃ dassanāya yena Kiṭāgiri tad avasariṃ. atha khv āhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Kiṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. addasā kho maṃ bhante aññataro upāsako Kiṭāgirismiṃ piṇḍāya caran-

tam, disvāna yenāham ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissāma 'ti. atha kho bhante so upāsako maṃ gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etad avoca : kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. tena hi . . . saṇṭhaheyyā 'ti. tato ahaṃ bhagavā āgacchāmi. || 5 || atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kiṭāgirimim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti : mālāvacchaṃ ropenti pi — la — vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti, ye pi te manussā . . . nivasanti pāpabhikkhū 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisa evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācarissanti mālāvacchaṃ ropessanti pi ropāpessanti pi siñcissanti pi siñcāpessanti pi ocinissanti pi ocināpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthāpessanti pi . . karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi . . . harissanti pi harāpessanti pi . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . nisīdissanti . . . tuvaṭṭissanti . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . dhāriessanti naccissanti pi gāyissanti pi vādissanti pi lāsessanti pi . . . kiṭhissanti . . . sikkhissanti . . . dhāvissanti . . . ādhāvissanti pi usselhissanti pi appoṭhissanti pi nibbujjhissanti pi mutṭhīhi pi yujjhissanti raṅgamajjham pi saṃghāṭiṃ pattharivā naccakiṃ evaṃ vakkhanti idha bhagini naccassū 'ti nalāṭikam pi dassanti vividham pi anācāraṃ ācarissanti. n'etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā Sāriputtamoggallāne āmantesi : gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā Kiṭāgiriṃ gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirimā pabbājaniyakammaṃ karotha, tumhākaṃ ete saddhivihārino 'ti. kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirimā pabbājaniyakammaṃ karoma, caṇḍā te bhikkhū pharusā 'ti. tena hi tumhe Sāriputtā bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim gacchathā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Sāriputtamoggallānā bhagavato paccassosum. || 6 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam. paṭhamam Assajipunabbasukā

bhikkhû codetabbâ, codetvâ sâretabbâ, sâretvâ âpattim rope-
 tabbâ, âpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho
 ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Assajipunabba-
 sukâ bhikkhû kuladûsakâ pâpasamâcârâ, imesaṃ pâpakâ
 samâcârâ dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulâni ca imehi dutṭhâ-
 ni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam
 saṃgho Assajipunabbasukânam bhikkhûnam Kiṭāgirisamâ
 pabbâjaniyakammaṃ kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhi-
 kkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me
 bhante saṃgho. ime . . . suyyanti ca. saṃgho Assaji-
 punabbasukânam bhikkhûnam Kiṭāgirisamâ pabbâjaniya-
 kammaṃ karoti na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭā-
 girisimim vatthabban ti. yassâyasmato khamati Assaji-
 punabbasukânam bhikkhûnam Kiṭāgirisamâ pabbâjaniyassa
 kammassa karanam na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭā-
 girisimim vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so
 bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam
 pi etam attham vadâmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhâseyya. ka-
 tam saṃghena Assajipunabbasukânam bhikkhûnam Kiṭāgi-
 risamâ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhi-
 kkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa,
 tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârâyâmi. || 7 || 13 ||

tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 2-4. 1) . . . saṃghassa
 avaṇṇam bhâsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . .
 kareyya : kâyikena davena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena
 davena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena davena samannâ-
 gato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . ka-
 reyya : kâyikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena
 anâcârena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena anâcârena
 samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi
 . . . kareyya : kâyikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti,
 vâcasikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasi-
 kena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . .
 kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kâyikena micchâjîvena
 samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena micchâjîvena samannâgato
 hoti, kâyikavâcasikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti.
 imehi kho . . . kareyya. || 1 || tiṇṇam bhikkhave bhikkhû-

naṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya eko bhaṇḍanakāraḥ . . . (=ch. 4. 2) . . . ayaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya: eko kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti eko vācasikena davena . . . eko kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||2||14||

pabbājaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā-vattitabbaṃ. tatrayaṃ sammāvattanaṃ . . . (=ch. 5) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ ti. ||1||
pabbājaniyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||15||

atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho Kiṭāgiriṃ gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirisā pabbājaniyakammaṃ akāsi na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirisimī vattabbaṃ ti. te saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti na lomāṃ pāṭenti na netthāraṃ vattanti na bhikkhū khamāpenti akkosanti paribhāsanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti pakkamanti pi vibbhāmaṃti pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhūsaṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti na lomāṃ pātissanti na netthāraṃ vattissanti bhikkhū na khamāpessanti akkosissanti paribhāsissanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpissanti pakkamissanti pi vibbhamissanti pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmimī nidāne etasmimī pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhūsaṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti . . . vibbhamanti pīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti . . . vibbhamissanti pīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — la — vīgarahitvā dhammimī kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcāhi bhikkhave āñgehi samannāgatassa bhi-

kkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbam :
 upasampādeti . . . (= ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhūhi
 sampayojeti : imehi kho . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2||
 pabbājanīyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhāra-
 sakam niṭṭhitam. ||16||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena bhi-
 kkhave pabbājanīyakammakatena bhikkhunā saṃgham upa-
 samkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam
 bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim
 paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante saṃghena
 pabbājanīyakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthā-
 ram vattāmi pabbājanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācā-
 miti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena
 bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : ||1|| supātu me
 bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghena
 pabbājanīyakammakato sammāvattati . . . yācati. yadi
 saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno
 pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. supātu
 me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . yācati. saṃgho
 itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassam-
 bheti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno
 pabbājanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa,
 yassa na kkhhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham
 vadāmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi. supātu
 me . . . so bhāseyya. paṭippassaddham saṃghena itthannā-
 massa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa,
 tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||2||17||

pabbājanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam tatiyam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudhammo Macchi-
 kāsande Cittassa gahapatino āvāsiko hoti navakammiko
 dhuvabhattiko, yadā Citto gahapati saṃgham vā gaṇam
 vā puggalam vā nimantetukāmo hoti na āyasantam
 Sudhammam anapaloketvā saṃgham vā gaṇam vā pugga-
 lam vā nimanteti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā
 therā bhikkhū āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-
 moggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākaccāno āyasmā ca

Mahākotṭhito āyasmā ca Mahākappino āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Upāli āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Rāhulo Kāsisu cārikaṇ caramānā yena Macchikāsaṇḍo tad avasarum. assosi kho Citto gahapati therā kira bhikkhū Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppattā 'ti. atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahamsesi. atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmatā Sāriputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito there bhikkhū etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante therā svātanāya āgantukabhattacha ti. adhivāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhibhāvena. ||1|| atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsaṇā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena āyasmā Sudhammo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svātanāya bhattacha saddhiṃ therehīti. atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo pubbe khv āyaṃ Citto gahapati yadā saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimantetukāmo na maṃ anapaloketvā saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimanteti, so dāni maṃ anapaloketvā there bhikkhū nimantesi, duṭṭho dān' āyaṃ Citto gahapati anapekkho virattarūpo mayīti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: alaṃ gahapati nādhivāsemīti. dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svātanāya bhattacha saddhiṃ therehīti. alaṃ gahapati nādhivāsemīti. atha kho Citto gahapati kiṃ me karissati ayyo Sudhammo adhivāsento vā anadhivāsento vā 'ti āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ||2|| atho kho Citto gahapati tassā rattiyaṃ accayena therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpesi. atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Cittassa gahapatino therānaṃ paṭi-

yattam passeyyan ti pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. aṭha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Sudhammo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Sudhammo etad avoca: pahūtaṃ kho te idaṃ gahapati khādanīyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ ekā ca kho idha n' atthi yad idaṃ tilasaṃgūlikā 'ti. bahumhi vata bhante ratane buddhavadhane vijjamāne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhāsitaṃ yad idaṃ tilasaṃgūlikā 'ti. bhūtapubbaṃ bhante Dakkhiṇāpathakā vāṇijā puratthimaṃ janapadaṃ agamamsu vāṇijjāya, te tato kukkuṭiṃ ānesum. aṭha kho sā bhante kukkuṭi kākēna saddhiṃ samvāsaṃ kappesi, sā potakaṃ janesi. yadā kho so bhante kukkuṭapotaḥ kākavassaṃ vassitukāmo hoti kukkuṭakā 'ti vassati, yadā kukkuṭavassaṃ vassitukāmo hoti kākā 'ti vassati. evam eva kho bhante bahumhi ratane buddhavadhane vijjamāne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhāsitaṃ yad idaṃ tilasaṃgūlikā 'ti. ||3|| akkosasi maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, paribhāsasi maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, eso te gahapati āvāso, pakkamissāmi. nāhaṃ bhante ayyaṃ Sudhammaṃ akkosāmi paribhāsāmi, vasatu bhante ayyo Sudhammo Macchikāsaṇḍe, ramaṇīyaṃ ambāṭakavanaṃ, ahaṃ ayyassa Sudhammassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi civarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sudhammo Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: akkosasi . . . pakkamissāmi. kahaṃ bhante ayyo Sudhammo gamissatīti. Sāvattiṃ kho ahaṃ gahapati gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāyā 'ti. tena hi bhante yaṇi ca attanā bhaṇitaṃ yaṇi ca mayā bhaṇitaṃ taṃ sabbam bhagavato ārocehi. anacchariyaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhante yaṃ ayyo Sudhammo punad eva Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ paccāgaccheyyā 'ti. ||4|| aṭha kho āyasmā Sudhammo senāsanam samasāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Sāvatti Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā Sudhammo yaṇi ca attanā

bhaṇitaṃ yañ ca Cittaṇa gahapatiṇā bhaṇitaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhāhakaṃ hīnena khumsessasi hīnena vambhessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . vigaṛahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karotu Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. || 5 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātappaṃ : paṭhamāṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbo, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhāhakaṃ hīnena khumsesi hīnena vambhesi. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Sudhammo . . . vambhesi. saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karoti Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. || 6 || 18 ||

tīhi bhikkhave āngehi . . . (=ch. 2, 3) . . . suvūpasantañ ca. || 1 || 19 ||

pañcahi bhikkhave āngehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī

gihīhi bhedeti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihī hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. pañcannaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : eko gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, eko gihī akkosati paribhāsati, eko gihī gihīhi bhedeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya : eko gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihī hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, eko gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

ākaṅkhamānacatupaṇcakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||20||

paṭisāraṇiyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunaṃ sammāvatṭitabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 5) . . . sampayojetabbaṃ ti. ||1||

paṭisāraṇiyakammamhi atṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. ||21||

atha kho saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ akāsi Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. so saṃghena paṭisāraṇiyakammakato Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhi Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum, punad eva Sāvattiṃ paccāgacchi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : khamāpito tayā Citto gahapatīti. idhāhaṃ āvuso Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhiṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ detu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ dadeyya Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum Su-

dhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtaṃ deti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtaṃ dānaṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dinno saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûto Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. || 2 || tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā anudûtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā Citto gahapati khamāpetabbo khama gahapati, pasādehi tan ti. evañ ce vuccamāno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunā vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, pasādeti tan ti. evañ ce vuccamāno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunā vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, ahan taṃ pasādehi. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce . . . vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno saṃghassa vacanenā 'ti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunā Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittassa gahapatino dassanūpacāraṃ avijahāpetvā savanūpacāraṃ avijahāpetvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisidāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā sā āpatti desāpetabbā 'ti. || 3 || **22** ||

atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo anudûtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpesi. so sammāvattati lomaṃ pādeti netthāraṃ vattati bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ āvuso saṃghena paṭisaṇi-yakammakato sammāvattāmi lomaṃ pātemi netthāraṃ vattāmi. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisaṇi-yakammam paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisaṇi-yakammam na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥ' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. || 2 ||

paṭisaṇi-yakamme paṭippassambhetabbaṭṭhārasakam
niṭṭhitaṃ. || **23** ||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅka-mitvā . . . (see ch. 12) . . . evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 24 ||

paṭisaṇṇiyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam catuttham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ passitum ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipāṭapetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum ti. saccam bhagavā. vigharahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ passitum. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādaya — la — vigharahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karotu asaṃbhogaṃ saṅghena. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbo, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṅgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum. yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya asaṃbhogaṃ saṅghena. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum. saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti asaṃbhogaṃ saṅghena. yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇam asaṃbhogaṃ saṅghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu me . . .

so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ asambhogam saṃghena. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. āvāsaparamparaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃsatha: Channo bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogam saṃghena 'ti. ||2|| **25**||

tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca . . . (see ch. 2-4) . . . imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakamme ākaṇkhamāna-chakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||26||

āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā: na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditābbā, yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ katam hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādīsikā, tato vā pāpitṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāro seyyābhīhāro pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam pattacīvarapatiggahaṇam nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādītābbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na ācāravipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na ājīvavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo, na gihidhajo dhāretabbo, na tiṭṭhiyadhajo dhāretabbo, na tiṭṭhiyaṃ sevitābbā, bhikkhū sevi-tābbā, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitabbam, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhim ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbam, pakatattam bhikkhum disvā āsanā vutṭhātābbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu āsādetabbo anto vā bahi vā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacaniyam kātābbam, na

anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

āpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakamme tecattārisavattam
niṭṭhitam. || 27 ||

atha kho saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam akāsi asambhogam saṃghena. so saṃghena āpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi, tattha bhikkhū n' eva abhivādesum na paccuṭṭhesum na añjalikammam na sāmīcikkammam akamsu na sakkarimsu na garukarimsu na mānesum na pūjesum. so bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjiamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi tattha pi bhikkhū n' eva abhivādesum na paccuṭṭhesum . . . aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi tattha pi bhikkhū n' eva abhivādesum na paccuṭṭhesum . . . asakkārapakato punad eva Kosambim paccāgacchi. so sammāvattati lomam pāteti netthāram vattati bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evam vadeti: aham āvuso saṃghena āpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbam: upasampādeti, nissayam deti, sāmaṇeram upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutim sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: yāya āpattiyaṁ saṃghena āpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam katam hoti tam āpattim āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādīsikam, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataram, kammam garahati, kammike garahati, imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam āsanābhīhāram sādīyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: paka-

tattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ
 pādakathalikāṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhipari-
 kammaṃ sādīyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam.
 aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: pakatattaṃ bhi-
 kkhūṃ silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, ācāravipattiyaṃ anuddham-
 seti, diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, ājīvavipattiyaṃ anuddham-
 seti, bhikkhūṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . na
 paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhe-
 tabbam: gihidhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiyadhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiye
 sevati, bhikkhū na sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya na sikkhati.
 imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . .
 na paṭippassambhetabbam: pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhim
 ekacchanne āvāse vasati, ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, ekaccha-
 nne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhūṃ disvā
 āsanā na vuṭṭhāti, pakatattaṃ bhikkhūṃ āsādeti anto vā
 bahi vā. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aṭṭhahi
 bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: paka-
 tattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti,
 savacaniyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti,
 codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhi-
 kkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. || 2 ||
 taccattārisakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 28 ||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno
 āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhe-
 tabbam: na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, . . . na bhi-
 kkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi
 . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. || 1 ||
 taccattārisakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 29 ||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena
 bhikkhave Channena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā
 . . . (see ch. 12; instead of nissayakammaṃ read āpattiyaṃ
 adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayā-
 miti. || 1 || 30 ||
 āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam
 pañcamam.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim paṭikātaṃ . . . (=ch. 25-30. *Instead of passitum read paṭikātaṃ, instead of āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam read āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepaniyakammam*) . . . evam etaṃ dhārayā-mīti. || 31 ||

āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepaniyakammam
niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakam ditṭhigataṃ uppannam hoti: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammam desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā 'ti. assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū: Ariṭṭhassa nāma kira bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakam ditṭhigataṃ uppannam: tathāhaṃ . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etaḍ avocum: saccam kira te āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakam ditṭhigataṃ uppannam: tathāhaṃ . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. evam byā kho aham āvuso bhagavatā dhammam desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā 'ti. || 1 || māvuso Ariṭṭha evam avaca, mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi bhagavā evam vadeyya. anekapariyāyena āvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā alaṃ ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassādā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṇkalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā

vuttā bhagavatā — la —, asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo 'ti. evam pi kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva taṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa vocharati: evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā 'ti. ||2|| yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha kho te bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira te Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. kassa nu kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā alaṃ ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, atṭhikaṇkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā . . . sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhasi attānaṃ ca khaṇasi bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavasi, taṃ hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karotu asaṃbhogaṃ saṃghena. ||3|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbaṃ: paṭhamam Ariṭṭho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sâretabbo, sâretvā âpattim ropetabbo, âpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpikam diṭṭhiga-

taṃ uppannaṃ : tathāhaṃ bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. so taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṇinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Aritṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya asambhogaṃ saṃghena. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Aritṭhassa bhikkhuno . . . na paṇinissajjati. saṃgho Aritṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti asambhogaṃ saṃghena. yassāyasmato khamati Aritṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ asambhogaṃ saṃghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. āvāsaparamparaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃsatha : Aritṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogaṃ saṃghena 'ti. || 4 || 32 ||

tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5 ; *instead of* tajjanīyakammaṃ *read* : pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakamme atthārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 33 ||

atha kho saṃgho Aritṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ akāsi asambhogaṃ saṃghena. so saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhami. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma Aritṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sanni-pātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Aritṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamīti.

saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamissati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādaya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2|| pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||34||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakatenā bhikkhunā saṃgham upasamkamitvā . . . (see ch. 12. *Instead of nissayak° read pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyak°; instead of Seyyasako read itthannāmo*) . . . evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||1||35||
pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam niṭṭhitam sattamam.
kammakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu satta. tass' uddānam :
Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū sayam bhaṇḍanakārakā
tādise upasamkame ussāhimsu ca bhaṇḍane,|
anuppannāpi jāyanti uppannāpi pavaddhanti.
appicchā pesalā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti padassako.|
saddhammatṭhitiko buddho sayambhū aggapuggalo
āṇāpesi tajjanīyakammam Sāvattīyam jino.|
asammukhā-'paṭipucchā-'paṭiññāya katañ ca yaṃ
anāpatti adesane desitāya katañ ca yaṃ |
acodetvā asāretvā aropetvā ca yaṃ katam
5 asammukhā adhammena vaggena cāpi yaṃ katam |
apaṭipucchā 'dhammena puna vaggena yaṃ katam
apaṭiññāya adhammena vaggena cāpi yaṃ katam |
anāpatti adhammena vaggena cāpi yaṃ katam
adesanāgāminiyā adhammavaggam eva ca |
desitāya adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca

- acodetvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca |
 asâretvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca
 aropetvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca. |
 kaṇhavâranayen' eva sukkavâram pi jāṇiyam.
- 10 saṃgho âkaṇkhamâno ca yassa tajjaniyam kare : |
 bhaṇḍanam bâlo saṃsattho adhisīlam ajjhâcâre
 atiditthivipannassa saṃgho tajjaniyam kare, |
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avaṇṇam yo ca bhâsati.
 tiṇṇam pi ca bhikkhūnam saṃgho tajjaniyam kare : |
 bhaṇḍanakârako eko bâlo saṃsaggaṇissito
 adhisīle ajjhâcâre tath' eva atiditthiyâ |
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avaṇṇam yo ca bhâsati.
 tajjanīyakammakato evaṃ sammānuvattanâ : |
 upasampada-nissayo sâmaṇeraupaṭṭhanâ
- 15 ovâdasammatenâpi na kare tajjanikato |
 nâpajje tañ ca âpattim tâdisaṇ ca tato param
 kammañ ca kammike câpi na garahe tathâvidho, |
 uposatham pavâraṇam pakatattassa na ṭhape
 savacani-anuvâdo okâso codanena ca |
 sâraṇam sampayogañ ca na kareyya tathâvidho.
 upasampada-nissayo sâmaṇeraupaṭṭhanâ |
 ovâdasammatenâpi pañcaañgo na sammati.
 tam âpajjat' âpattiñ ca tâdisaṇ ca tato param |
 kammañ ca kammikañ câpi garahanto na sammati.
- 20 uposatham pavâraṇam savacaniyānuvâdo |
 okâso codanañ c' eva sâraṇâ sampayojanâ
 imeh' atthāṇgehi yo yutto tajjanâ n' upasammati. |
 kaṇhavâranayen' eva sukkavâram pi jāṇiyam.
 bâlo âpattibahulo saṃsattho pi ca Seyyaso. |
 nissayakammaṃ sambuddho âṇâpesi mahāmuni.
 Kiṭṭagirisimhī dve bhikkhū Assajipunabbasū |
 anâcârañ ca viddham âcarimṣu asaṇṇatâ.
 pabbājaniyam sambuddho kammaṃ Sâvatthiyam jino. |
 Macchikâsaṇḍe Sudhammo Cittassāvāsiko ahu,
- 25 jâtivâdena khumseti Sudhammo Cittupâsakam. |
 paṭisâraṇiyam kammaṃ âṇâpesi tathâgato.
 Kosambiyam Channam bhikkhum n' icchant' âpattim
 passitum |

adassane ukkhipitum āṇāpesi jinuttamo.
 Channo taṃ yeva āpattim paṭikātum na icchati.
 ukkhepanāppaṭikamme āṇāpesi vināyako.
 pāpadiṭṭhi Aritṭhassa āsi aññāṇanissitā,
 diṭṭhiappaṭinissagge ukkhepaṃ jinabhāsitaṃ.
 nissaya-kammaṃ pabbājaṃ tath' eva paṭisāraṇi |
 adassanāppaṭikamme anissagge ca diṭṭhiyā.

- 30 dāṇācārupagghāti micchāājivam eva ca |
 pabbājaniyakammamhi atirekapadā ime.
 alābhāvaṇṇa-dve pañca dvepañcako 'tināmakō,
 paṭisāraṇiyakammamhi atirekapadā ime.
 tājjanīyaṃ nissayaṃ ca duve kammesu sadisaṃ,
 pabbājā paṭisāri ca atthi padātirittatā.
 tayo ukkhepanā kammā sadisā te vibhattito.
 tājjanīyanāyenaṇi sesakammaṃ vijāniyā 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam āsanābhihāram seyyābhihāram pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇam nahāne piṭṭhiparikammam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādīyissanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . piṭṭhiparikamman ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . piṭṭhiparikamman ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma bhikkhave pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādīyissanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammam. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sādītabbam pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammam. yo sādīyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave pārivāsikānam bhikkhūnam mithu yathāvuḍḍham abhivādanam paccutthānam . . . piṭṭhiparikammam. anujānāmi bhikkhave pārivāsikānam bhikkhūnam pañca yathāvuḍḍham: uposatham pavāraṇam vassikasāṭikam oṇojanam bhattam. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave pārivāsikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññāpessāmi yathā pārivāsikehi bhikkhūhi

vattitabbam: pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbam. tatrâyaṃ sammâvattanâ: na upasampâdetabbam, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upatthâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ, yâya âpattiyaṃ saṃghena parivâso dinno hoti sâ âpatti na âpajjitabbâ, aññâ vâ tâdisikâ, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhatarâ, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikâ na garahitabbâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapetabbâ, na savacaniyaṃ kâtabbam, na anuvâdo patthapetabbo, na okâso kâretabbo, na codetabbo, na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabbam. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbam, na purato nisiditabbam. yo hoti saṃghassa âsanapariyanto seyyâpariyanto vihârapariyanto so tassa dâtabbo tena ca so sâditabbo. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno puresamaṇena vâ pacchâsamaṇena vâ kulâni upasaṃkamiṭabbâni, na âraññakaṅgaṃ samâditabbam, na piṇḍapâtikaṅgaṃ samâditabbam, na tappaccayaṃ piṇḍapâto niharâpetabbo mā maṃ jānimsu 'ti. pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbam, âgantukassa ârocetabbam, uposathe ârocetabbam, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbam, sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi ârocetabbam. || 2 || na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvasâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso cā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsaṃvâsakâ aññatra pakat-

attena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||3|| na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbam. pakatattam bhikkhum disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbam. pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo. na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbam, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbam, na chamāya nisinne āsane nisīditabbam, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbam, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbam, na chamāya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mûlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbam . . . na chamāya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. pārivāsikacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivāsaṃ dadeyya mûlāya paṭikasseyya mānattam dadeyya viṣo abhēyya akammaṃ na ca karaṇīyaṃ ti. ||4||
catunavuttipārivāsikavattam niṭṭhitam. ||1||

atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli bhagavantam etad avoca : kati nu kho bhante pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā 'ti. tayo kho Upāli pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno

ratticchedā : sahavāso vippavāso anārocanā. ime kho Upāli tayo pārīvāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā 'ti. ||1||2||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyam mahā bhikkhu-saṃgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti pārīvāsikā bhikkhū parivāsaṃ sodhetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parivāsaṃ nikkhipitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkhipitabbo : tena pārīvāsikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo : parivāsaṃ nikkhipāmīti, nikkhitto hoti parivāso, vattaṃ nikkhipāmīti, nikkhitto hoti parivāso. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyā bhikkhū taṃ -taṃ pakkamimsu, na sakkonti pārīvāsikā bhikkhū parivāsaṃ sodhetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parivāsaṃ samāditum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave samāditabbo : tena pārīvāsikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo : parivāsaṃ samādiyamīti, samādinno hoti parivāso, vattaṃ samādiyamīti, samādinno hoti parivāso. ||2||3||

pārīvāsikavattaṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena mūlāya paṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of* saṃghena parivāso dinno hoti *read* saṃghena mūlāya paṭikassanāraho kato hoti) . . . mā maṃ jānimsū 'ti. na bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā — la —, sabhikkhuko anāvāso — la — sabhikkhuko āvāso va anāvāso vā — la —. gantabbo bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhim ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamāya caṅkamante

caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mûlāya paṭikassanārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbam . . . na chamāya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. mûlāya paṭikassanārahacattuttho ce bhikkhave parivāsam dadeyya mûlāya paṭikasseyya mānattam dadeyya viṣo abheyya akammam na ca karaṇīyan ti. || 1 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena mānattārahā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mā mam jānimsū 'ti. na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā . . . (=ch. 1. 3, 4) . . . na chamāya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mûlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇīyan ti. || 1 || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of samghena parivāso dinno hoti read samghena mānattam dinnam hoti*) . . . mā mam jānimsū 'ti. mānattacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā āgantukena ārocetabbam, āgantukassa ārocetabbam, uposathe ārocetabbam, pavāraṇāya ārocetabbam, devasikam ārocetabbam. sace gilāno hoti dūtena pi ārocetabbam. na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā . . . na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā

sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatira saṃghena aññatira antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsika bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbaṃ . . . na ca karaṇīyaṃ ti. || 1 || 6 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad avoca : kati nu kho bhante mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. cattâro kho Upâli mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ : sahavâso vippavâso anârocanaṃ ùne gaṇe caranaṃ ti. ime kho Upâli cattâro mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. || 1 || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyaṃ mahâ bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti mânattacârikâ bhikkhû mânattaṃ sodhetum . . . (see ch. 3. 1-2) . . . samâdinnam hoti mânattaṃ ti. || 1 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena abbhânârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mā maṃ jānimsū 'ti. na bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatira pakatattena aññatira antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ

sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ
 sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samâ-
 nasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhi-
 kkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ
 saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na chamâya
 caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave abbhâ-
 nârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ
 — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ
 — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mâ-
 nattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânâra-
 hena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse
 vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇiyan ti. || 1 || 9 ||

pârivâsikakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañca. tass' uddânam :

- pârivâsikâ sâdenti pakatattena bhikkhunâ
 abhivâdanam paccutṭhânam añjali-sâmiyaṃ âsanam |
 seyyâbhihâram pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam
 pattam nahâne parikammaṃ ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ. |
 dukkaṭa sâdiyantassa, mithu, pañca punâpare :
 uposatham pavâraṇam vassik'-oṇoja-bhojanam. |
 sammâ ca vattanâ tattha pakatattassa gacchanam
 yo ca hoti pariyanto pure pacchâ tath' eva ca |
 arañña-piṇḍanihâro âgantuke uposatham
 5 pavâraṇâ ca dûto ca gantabbañ ca sabhikkhuke |
 ekacchanne ca vuṭṭhânam tath' eva ca nimantaye
 âsane nîcacaṅkame chamâya caṅkamena ca, |
 vuḍḍhatarena akammaṃ, ratticchedo ca, sodhanâ,
 nikkhipanam, samâdânam, ratti vâ pârivâsike. |
 mûlâya, mânattârahâ, tathâ mânattacârikâ,
 abbhânâraho yo câpi, sambhedam nayato puna. |
 pârivâsikesu tayo, catu mânattacârike,
 saman tiratticchedesu mânattesu ca devasi.
 dve kammâ sadisâ sesâ tayo kammâ samâsamâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbam: tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ . . . apaṭicchannaṃ, dutiyaṃ pi bhante saṃghaṃ . . . yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ . . . apaṭicchannaṃ, tatiyaṃ pi bhante saṃghaṃ . . . yācāmiti: ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukka-

visatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . yāceti. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattassa dānam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . so bhāseyya. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissa āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmi. ||3||1||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpatṭim āpajjim saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam, so 'haṃ saṃgham ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhetu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave abbbhetabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpatṭim āpajjim saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam, so 'haṃ saṃgham ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃgham abbhānam yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpatṭim . . . so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto dutiyam pi bhante saṃgham abbhānam yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpatṭim . . . so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto tatiyam pi bhante saṃgham abbhānam yācāmi. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena

saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannāṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheyya. esā ṇatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . abbhānaṃ yācati. saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhethi. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||3||2||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo. tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evam assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāṃ, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ . . . ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyissa bhi-

kkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . yāceti. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṃti so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāso. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. || 3 || 3 ||

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācīṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbaṃ: tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācīṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavi-

satthim ekāhapaticchannam. so saṅgham ekissā āpattiyaṁ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyaṁ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhapa-
 rivāsam yāci. saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṁ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyaṁ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhapa-
 rivāsam adāsi. so parivutthaparivāso saṅgham ekissā āp. saṃc. sukkav. ekāhapaticchannāya chārattam mānattam yā-
 cati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṁ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattam dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji . . . yācati. saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṁ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṁ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattassa dānam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. dinnaṁ saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṁ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhapat. chārattam mānattam. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||3||4||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim . . . (=ch. 4. 1) . . . so 'ham parivutthaparivāso saṅgham ekissā āpattiyaṁ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā . . . chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham ciṇṇamānatto. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhettu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ : tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim . . . so 'ham parivutthaparivāso saṅgham ekissā . . . chārattam mānattam yācim. tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyaṁ . . . chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṅgham abbhānam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji . . . chārattam mānattam yāci. saṅgho Udāyissa

bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya . . . chāratam mānattam adāsi. so cinṇamānatto saṃgham abbhānam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . abbhānam yācati. saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbheti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||3||5||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim dvīhapaticchannam — la — pañcāhapaticchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim saṃcetanikaṃ . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of ekāhapaticchanna, ekāhaparivāsa read pañcāhapaticchanna, pañcāhaparivāsa*) . . . evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||1||6||

so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim apaticchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim apajjim saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim pañcāhapaticchannam, so 'haṃ saṃgham ekissā āp. saṃc. sukkav. pañcāhap. pañcāhaparivāsam yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pañcāhaparivāsam adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaticchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiya saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassatu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyina bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. pañc., so 'haṃ saṃgham ekissā āp. saṃc. sukk. pañc. pañcāhaparivāsam yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pañcāhaparivāsam adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaticchannam. so 'haṃ bhante saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya

mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . pañcâhapaṭivâsaṃ yâci, saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno . . . pañcâhapaṭivâsaṃ adâsi. so parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikasseyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattim . . . mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassati. yassâ-yasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanâ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmiti. || 3 || 7 ||

so parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam, so 'haṃ . . . (=ch. 7. 1) . . . apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcim, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassatu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim pañcâhapaṭicchannam — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim

âpajjīm saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbā — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbā — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho Udāyīm bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikasseyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . yâcati. saṃgho Udāyīm bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassati. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanā so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||3||8||

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ âpattīm âpajjīm saṃc. sukkav. pañcāhapatiucchannam — la — so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbam: tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattīm âpajjīm saṃc. sukkav. pañcāhapatiucchannam so 'haṃ . . . so 'haṃ bhante parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ âpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattīm âpajjī saṃc. pañcāhapatiucchannam — la — so parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ âpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ da-deyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . yâcati. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattī-

naṃ chārattam mānattam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattinaṃ chārattam mānattassa dānaṃ so tuṇḥ' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattinaṃ chārattam mānattam. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 9 ||

so mānattam caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ — la — so 'haṃ mānattam caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā chārattam mānattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chārattam mānattam dātabbam — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 10 ||

so ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ — la — so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā chārattam mānattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chārattam mānattam dātabbam — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam, khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 11 ||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ . . . so

'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḃbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyina bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattiṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho tissannaṃ āpattiṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nīpetabbo : suṇātu

me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannaṃ so saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaticchannaṃ. so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so parivutthaparivāso . . . so cinnamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||3||12||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ pakkhapaticchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of ekāhapaticchanna, ekāhaparivāsa read pakkhapaticchanna, pakkhaparivāsa*) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||1||13||

so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pakkhapaticchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaticchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pakkhapaticchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaticchannāya

pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la — tatiyam pi yācitabbā — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ . . . (=§ 2) . . . mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācīm, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||3||14||

so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo — la — deti. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||1||15||

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena

hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpatti-
naṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave
dātabbaṃ. tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ
upasaṃkamitvā . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —.
dinnaṃ saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattiṇaṃ
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || **16** ||

so mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc.
sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ
āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ
— la —, so 'haṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ
āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu
kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āro-
cesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ
antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā
purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā chārattaṃ mā-
nattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo
— la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyaṃ sam-
odhānaparivāso dātabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ — la —. dinnaṃ saṃghena
Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || **17** ||

so ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji
saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi :
ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapa-
ṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho
antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicca-
hannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato
etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ
bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya
paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya
paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya
āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo — la —. evañ ca pana
bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ — la —. dinnaṃ
saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāha-
paṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhāra-
yāmiti. || 1 || **18** ||

so cinnamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīm saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannam — la —, so 'haṃ cinnamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīm bhikkhum abbhettu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḃbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīm saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannam, so 'haṃ . . . so 'haṃ bhante cinnamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānam yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannam . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 19 ||
sukkavisatṭhi samattā.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhapaticchannā, ekā āpatti dvīhapaticchannā, ekā āp. tīhap., ekā āp. catūhap., ekā āp. pañcāhap., ekā āp. chāhap., ekā āp. sattāhap., ekā āp. atṭhāhap., ekā āp. navāhap., ekā āp. dasāhapaticchannā. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm, ekā āpatti ekāhapaticchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm, ekā āpatti ekāhapaticchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghā-

disesā āpattiyo āpajji, ekā āpatti ekāhapaticchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannā-massa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . yāceti. saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati . . . tatiyaṃ pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayā-mīti. || 2 || **20** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhapaticchannā, dve āpattiyo dvīhapaticchannā, tisso āpattiyo tīhap., catasso āp. catūhap., pañca āp. pañcāhap., cha āp. chāhap., satta āp. sattāhap., aṭṭha āp. aṭṭhāhap., nava āp. navāhap., dasa āp. dasāhapaticchannā. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, ekā āpatti ekāhapaticchannā — la — dasa āpattiyo dasāhapaticchannā. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirapaticchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, ekā āpatti ekāhapaticchannā — la — dasa āpattiyo dasāhapaticchannā. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirapaticchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācā-mīti. dutiyaṃ pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyaṃ pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . tatiyaṃ pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la — dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirapaticchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayā-mīti. || 1 || **21** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyān ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho ek. āp. dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyān ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āp. dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyān ti. ||1|| so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm . . . tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyān ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyān ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||2|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm . . . (§ 2) . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyān ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācāmīti.

dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. ||3||
 vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu
 me bhante saṃgho : ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghā-
 disesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa etad aho-
 si . . . so saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya
 dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ,
 saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dve-
 māsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti.
 suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . tatiyam
 pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannā-
 massa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya
 dvemāsaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. tena bhi-
 kkhave bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.
 ||4||22||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo
 āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho
 dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo.
 yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭiccha-
 nnāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissā
 āpattiyā dvem. dvem. yācati. tassa saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā
 dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati :
 ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo . . . (=ch. 22. 1) . . .
 itarissāpi āpattiyā dvem. dvem. yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ
 itarissāpi āpattiyā dvem. dvem. yācati. tassa saṃgho ita-
 rissāpi āpattiyā dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhi-
 kkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||1|| idha
 pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati
 dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattim jānāti, ekaṃ āpattim
 na jānāti. so saṃghaṃ yaṃ āpattim jānāti tassā āpattiyā
 dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho
 tassā āpattiyā dvem. dvem. deti. so parivasanto itaram pi
 āpattim jānāti. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghā-
 disesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattim
 jānim, ekaṃ āpattim na jānim. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ yaṃ
 āpattim jānim tassā āpattiyā dvem. dvem. yācim, tassa me
 saṃgho tassā āpattiyā dvem. dvem. adāsi, so 'haṃ pariva-
 santo itaram pi āpattim jānāmi. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ

itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yācati. tassa saṃgho itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattiṃ sarati, ekaṃ āpattiṃ na sarati. so saṃghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ . . . (§ 2. *Instead of jānāmi, jāniṃ read sarāmi, sarim*) . . . parivasitabbā. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekāya āpattiyaṃ nibbematiko, ekāya āpattiyaṃ vematiko. so saṃghaṃ yāya āpattiyaṃ nibbematiko . . . (§ 2. *Read: itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ nibbematiko hoti, . . . so 'haṃ par. it. pi āp. nibbematiko*) . . . parivasitabbā. || 4 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti jānapaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti ajānapaṭicchannā. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgātāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. so evaṃ vadeti: kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. te evaṃ vadenti: ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti jānapaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti ajānapaṭicchannā. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. dvem. yāci, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. dvem. adāsi. tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. so evaṃ vadeti: yāyaṃ āvuso āpatti jānapaṭicchannā dhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyaṃ parivāsānaṃ, dhammattā rūhati, yā ca khvāyaṃ āvuso āpatti ajānapaṭicchannā adhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyaṃ parivāsānaṃ, adhammattā na rūhati. etissā āvuso āpattiyaṃ bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. || 5 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti saramānapaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti asaramānapaṭicchannā . . . ekā āpatti nibbematikapaṭicchannā ekā āpatti vematikapaṭicchannā . . . etissā āvuso āpattiyaṃ bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. || 6 || **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. || 1 || so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho . . . lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. || 2 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācāmīti. duti-

yam pi yācītabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācītabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho: ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi . . . itaram pi māsam parivāsam yāceyyan ti. so saṃgham dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāsam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam . . . dvinnam āp. dvemāsap. itaram pi māsam parivāsam deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāsassa dānam . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||3||24||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃgham dvinnam āpattinam dvem. ekamāsaparivāsam yāceyyan ti. so saṃgham dvinnam āpattinam dvem. ekamāsa-parivāsam yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnam āpattinam dvem. ekamāsaparivāsam deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo . . . (=ch. 24. 1) . . . itaram pi māsam parivāsam yāceyyan ti. so saṃgham dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāsam yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāsam deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ māsam jānāti, ekaṃ māsam na jānāti . . . ; ekaṃ māsam sarati, ekaṃ māsam na sarati . . . ; ekaṃ māsam nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsam vematiko. so saṃgham dvinnam āpattinam dvem. yaṃ māsam nibbematiko taṃ māsam parivāsam yācati, tassa saṃgho dvinnam āpattinam dvem. yaṃ māsam nibbematiko taṃ māsam parivāsam deti. so parivasanto itaram pi māsam nibbematiko hoti. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvem., ekaṃ māsam nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsam ve-

matiko, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto itaram pi māsaṃ nibbematiko. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dve-māsapaticchannāyo, eko māso jānapaticchanno, eko māso ajānapaticchanno . . . ; eko māso saramānapaticchanno, eko māso asaramānapaticchanno . . . ; eko māso nibbematikapaticchanno, eko māso vematikapaticchanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto — la — sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti : kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. te evaṃ vadenti : ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvem., eko māso nibbematikapaticchanno, eko māso vematikapaticchanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. dvem. adāsi. tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. so evaṃ vadeti : yv āyaṃ āvuso māso nibbematikapaticchanno dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadanāṃ, dhammattā rūhati, yo ca khv āyaṃ āvuso māso vematikapaticchanno adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadanāṃ, adhammattā na rūhati. etassa āvuso māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. ||3|| **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, āpattipariyantāṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantāṃ na jānāti. āpattipariyantāṃ na sarati, rattipariyantāṃ na sarati. āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ, āpattipari-

yantaṃ na jānāmi, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāmi . . . rattipariyante vematiko. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjī . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjī, āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. ||2|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo, evaṃ parivāso dātabbo. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyantaṃ na sarati, rattipariyantaṃ na sarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti ekaccaṃ na jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattip. ekaccaṃ jānāti ekaccaṃ na jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko;

suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattip. ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, rattip. ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, āp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. evam kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. ||3|| kathañ ca bhikkhave parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. evam kho bhikkhave parivāso dātabbo. ||4|| **26** ||

parivāso niṭṭhito.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto sāmaṇero hoti. sāmaṇerassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti. ummattakassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna anummattako hoti, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti. khittacittassa bhikkhave parivāso

na rûhati. so ce puna akhittacitto hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vedanaṭṭo hoti. vedanaṭṭassa bhikkhave parivāso na rûhati. so ce puna avedanaṭṭo hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto āpattiyaṁ adassane . . . āpattiyaṁ appaṭikamme . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivāso na rûhati. so ce puna osāriyati tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivāsadānaṁ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassanāraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassanā na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivāsadānaṁ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassanāraho sâmaṇero hoti — la — ummattako hoti — la — . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassanā na rûhati. so ce puna osāriyati tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivāsadānaṁ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattāraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mânattadānaṁ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivāsadānaṁ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattam dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattāraho sâmaṇero hoti . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattadānaṁ na rûhati. so ce puna osāriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivāsadānaṁ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattam dâtabbam. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattam caranto vibbhamati . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattacariyaṁ na rûhati. so ce puna osāriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivāsadānaṁ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yaṁ mânattam dinnam sudinnam, yaṁ mânattam ciṇṇam sucīṇṇam, avasesam caritabbam. || 4 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho vibbhamati . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave abbhā-

nam na rūhati. so ce puna osāriyati, tassa tad tad eva purimam parivāsadanam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yam mātattam dinnam sudinnam, yam mātattam ciñnam sucinnam, so bhikkhu abbhetaḍḍo. ||5||

cattālisakam samattam. ||27||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā aṭṭicchannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḍḍo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḍḍo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dāṭṭaḍḍo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi aṭṭicchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḍḍo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dāṭṭaḍḍo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā aṭṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi aṭṭicchannāyo pi — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi aṭṭicchannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi aṭṭicchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḍḍo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dāṭṭaḍḍo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho — la —, mānattam caranto, abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā aṭṭicchannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi aṭṭicchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḍḍo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dāṭṭaḍḍo. ||2||

chattimsakam samattam. ||28||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā aṭṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno mānattam dāṭṭaḍḍam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu

sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti, yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti, yā āpattiyo na

jānāti tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . (*as in the last case*) . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of jānāti, jānitvā, ajānitvā read sarati, saritvā, asaritvā*) . . . mānattaṃ dātabbam. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko . . . mānattaṃ dātabbam. ||5|| **29**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, yathā heṭṭhā tathā vitthāretabbam. vedanaṭṭo hoti. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati,

ekaccâ âpattiyo na sarati. ekaccâsu âpattîsu nibbematiko, ekaccâsu âpattîsu vematiko. yâsu âpattîsu nibbematiko tâ âpattiyo châdeti, yâsu âpattîsu vematiko tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so vedanaṭṭo hoti. so puna avedanaṭṭo hutvâ yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṇ ca pacchimasmiṇ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsaṃ datvâ mânattaṃ dâtabbam. ||1|| 30 ||

mânattasatam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaticchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaticchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattinam purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . âpajjitvâ paṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattinam purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . âpajjitvâ paṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattinam purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti

âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiya samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiya samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya . . . dātabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya . . . dātabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati, ekaccā âpattiyo jānāti ekaccā âp. na jānāti . . . (*This passage exactly corresponds to ch. 29. 3, 4. 30. The decision given by Buddha is always the same*: so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiya samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.) . . . ||3|| **31**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho — la —, mānattāraho caranto, abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati — la —. mānattāraho ca mānattacārī ca abbhānāraho ca yathā parivāsaṃ tathā vitthāretabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, vedanaṭṭo hoti. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. . . . (=ch. 30) . . . tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa

âpattinaṃ purimāya âpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.
|| 1 || **32** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā
âpattiyo âpajjitvā parimāṇā apaṭicchādetvā aparimāṇā apa-
ṭicchādetvā ekanāmaṃ apaṭicchādetvā nānānamā apaṭicchā-
detvā sabbhāgā apaṭicchādetvā visabbhāgā apaṭicchādetvā va-
vatthitā apaṭicchādetvā sambhinṇā apaṭicchādetvā vibbha-
mati. || 1 || **33** ||

dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ âpannā honti, te saṃghādisese
saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti, eko na chādeti.
yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa
parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbamaṃ. dve
bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ âpannā honti, te saṃghādisese ve-
matikā honti. eko chādeti, eko na chādeti. yo chādeti
so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivā-
saṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbamaṃ. dve bhikkhū
saṃghādisesaṃ âpannā honti, te saṃghādisese missakadiṭṭhino
honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ
desāpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhi-
nnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbamaṃ. dve bhikkhū missakaṃ
âpannā honti, te missake saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko
chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo
yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mā-
nattaṃ dātabbamaṃ. dve bhikkhū missakaṃ âpannā honti,
te missake missakadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chā-
deti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne
c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbamaṃ.
dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ âpannā honti, te suddhake saṃghā-
disesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti
so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, ubho pi yathādhammaṃ kārāpe-
tabbā. dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ âpannā honti, te suddhake
suddhakadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo
chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, ubho pi yathādhammaṃ
kārāpetabbā. || 1 || dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ âpannā
honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. ekassa
hoti ârocassāmīti, ekassa hoti na ârocassāmīti. so paṭhamamaṃ

pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesa-ditṭhino honti. te gacchanti ārocessāma' ti. ekassa antaraṃ magge makkhadhammo uppajjati na ārocessāmiti, so paṭhamam pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesaditṭhino honti. te ummattakā honti, te pacchā anummattakā hutvā eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. te pātimokkhe uddissamāne evaṃ vadenti: idān' eva kho mayaṃ jānāma ayam pi kira dhammo suttāgato suttapariyāpanno anvaddhamāsaṃ udde-saṃ āgacchatīti. te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesaditṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. || 2 || 34 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmaṃ pi nānānāmaṃ pi sabhāgaṃ pi visabhāgaṃ pi vavatthitaṃ pi sambhinnaṃ pi. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhāna-parivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhāna-parivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antaraṃ sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā' apaṭicchannāyo. so saṃghaṃ antaraṃ āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antaraṃ āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammi-kena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmaṃ pi nānānāmaṃ pi sabhāgaṃ pi visabhāgaṃ pi

vavatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpatti-
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpatti-
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo.
 so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati,
 taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā
 kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānapari-
 vāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti.
 so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. idha pana
 . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samo-
 dhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samo-
 dhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi
 apatiṭicchannāyo pi. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena,
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ
 deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho
 tāhi āpattīhi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . .
 sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhā-
 naparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhā-
 naparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghā-
 disesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apatiṭicchannāyo — la —,
 aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo
 pi apatiṭicchannāyo pi, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apati-
 cchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭi-
 kassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena,
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ
 deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho
 tāhi āpattīhi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ
 tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho
 tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto
 antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo
 pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā
 āpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā
 āpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena aku-
 ppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti,

adhammena mânattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅgham tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam yâcati, tassa saṅgho tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi paṭicchannâyo pi apatiṭicchannâyo pi. so saṅgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikenâ kammena akuppena tṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, adhammena mânattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. || 2 ||

mûlâvisuddhanavakam niṭṭhitam. || 35 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇam pi aparimâṇam pi — la — vatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṅgham tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam yâcati, tassa saṅgho tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo pi apatiṭicchannâyo pi . . . parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṅgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppena atṭhânârahena, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo pi . . . parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṅgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppena atṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṅgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppena atṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam

deti. so parivasāmiti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so tasmim bhūmiyaṃ t̥hito purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattiyo sarati aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattiyo sarati. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimānaṃ pi . . . sambhinnam pi, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasāmiti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so 'haṃ tasmim bhūmiyaṃ t̥hito purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattiyo sarāmi aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattiyo sarāmi. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattinañ ca aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattinañ ca mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānanti. so saṃghaṃ purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattinañ ca aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattinañ ca mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. taṃ saṃgho purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattinañ ca aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattinañ ca mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho t̥hi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . (*This case is identical with the preceding ; instead of paṭicchannāyo read paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi*) . . . visuddho t̥hi āpattihi. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo, — la — parimāṇāyo pi . aparimāṇāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo. so saṃghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya pa-

ṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi. so saṃghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 3 || idha pana . . . (*The two cases given here are identical with those specified in § 2; instead of parimāṇā read: parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi*) . . . visuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 4 || **36** ||

samuccayakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam tatiyaṃ.

tass' uddānaṃ :

apaṭicchannā, ekāha-dviha-tiha-catūha ca
 pañcāha ca pakkha-dasānaṃ āpattim āha mahāmuni |
 suddhanto ca, vibbhamanto, parimāṇamukhaṃ, dve bhi-
 kkhū tattha saññino,
 dve vematikā, missakadiṭṭhino, asuddhakekadiṭṭhino,
 suddhadiṭṭhino tath' eva ca, |
 eko chādeti, atha pakkhamitena ca,
 ummattakadesanaṃ ca, mûlā, pannarasa visuddhato. |
 ācariyānaṃ vibhajjapadānaṃ Tambapaṇḍipapasādakā-
 naṃ
 Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ vācanā saddhammaṭṭhitiyā 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti tajjanīyaṃ pi nissayaṃ pi pabbājanīyaṃ pi paṭisaṇṇīyaṃ pi ukkhepanīyaṃ pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti tajjanīyaṃ pi . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti tajjanīyaṃ pi . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ pīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarāhi buddho bhagavā. ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesam moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikaṃ . . . akaraṇīyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti tajjanīyaṃ pi . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ pi. n' etam . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātappaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ vā. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 || 1 ||

adhammavādi puggalo, adhammavādi sambahulā, adhammavādi saṃgho, dhammavādi puggalo, dhammavādi sambahulā, dhammavādi saṃgho.

adhammavādi puggalo dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsaṇaṃ imaṃ gaṇhāhi

imaṃ rocehīti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādi puggalo dhammavādi sambahule saññāpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocehā 'ti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādi puggalo dhammavādiṃ saṃghaṃ saññāpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhāhi imaṃ rocehīti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādi sambahulā dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . ; adhammavādi sambahulā dhammavādi sambahule . . . ; adhammavādi sambahulā dhammavādiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . ; adhammavādi saṃgho dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . ; adhammavādi saṃgho dhammavādi sambahule . . . ; adhammavādi saṃgho dhammavādiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena.

kaṇhapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||2||

dhammavādi puggalo adhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. dhammavādi puggalo adhammavādi sambahule . . . dhammavādi saṃgho adhammavādiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . sammukhāvinayena 'ti.

sukkapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||3||

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtana jātiyā satta-vassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ sabbam tena anuppattaṃ hoti, n' atthi c' assa kiñci uttarim karaṇiyaṃ katassa vā paticayo. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evañ cetaso parivitakko udapādi : mayā kho jātiyā satta-vassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ sabbam mayā anuppattaṃ, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttarim karaṇiyaṃ katassa vā paticayo. kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṃghassa veyyāvaccaṃ kareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etad ahosi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senā-

sanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vutṭhito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa . . . veyyāvaccam kareyyan ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti. icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpetum bhattāni ca uddisitun ti. sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvam Dabba saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpehi bhattāni ca uddisāhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakarane dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ ca sammannatu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Dabbo yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ ca sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ ca sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakassa ca bhattuddesakassa ca sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṭi so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanapaññāpako ca bhattuddesako ca. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. ||3||

sammato ca āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānam bhikkhūnam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti. ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam suttantaṃ saṃgāyissantīti, ye te bhikkhū vinaya-dharā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam vinayaṃ vinicchiassantīti, ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam dhammam sākacchiassantīti, ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam na vyābā-

dhissantīti, ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadaḥhībahulā viharanti tesam pi ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti imāya pi ime āyasmantā ratiyā acchissantīti. ye pi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesam pi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā ten' eva ālokena senāsanam paññāpeti. api ssa bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti mayam āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipāti-hāriyam passissāmā 'ti, te āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam upasamkamitvā evam vadenti: amhākam āvuso Dabba senāsanam paññāpehīti. te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam vadeti: kattha āyasmantā icchanti kattha paññāpēmīti. te sañcicca dūre apadissanti, amhākam āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūṭe senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Corapapāte senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Isigilipasse Kālasilāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Vebhārapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Sītavane Sappasonḍikapabbhāre senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Gomāṭakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tindukakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tapodakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tapodārāme senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Jīvakaṃbavane senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Maddakucchimim migadāye senāsanam paññāpehīti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhātum samāpajjitvā aṅguliyaṃ jalamānāya purato-purato gacchati, te pi ten' eva ālokena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gacchanti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam senāsanam paññāpeti: ayam mañco idam piṭham ayam bhisī idam bimbohanam idam vaccatṭhānam idam passavatṭhānam idam pāniyam idam paribhojaniyam ayam kattaradaṇḍo idam saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhānam imam kalam pavisitabbam imam kalam nikkhipitabbam ti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam senāsanam paññāpetvā punad eva Veluvanam paccāgacchati. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū navakā c' eva honti appapuññā ca, yāni saṃghassa lāmakāni senāsanāni tāni tesam pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhattāni. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe manussā

icchanti therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhisamkhārikaṃ dātuṃ sappim pi telam pi uttaribhaṅgam pi, Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ pākatikaṃ denti yathāraddhaṃ kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiyam. te pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatiṅkantā there bhikkhū pucchanti: tumhākaṃ āvuso bhattagge kiṃ ahosi, tumhākaṃ kiṃ ahosīti. ekacce therā evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso sappi ahosi, telam ahosi, uttaribhaṅgam ahosīti. Mettiyabhummajakā pana bhikkhū evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso na kiñci ahosi pākatikaṃ yathāraddhaṃ kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiyam ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati saṃghassa catukka-bhattam deti niccabhattam. so bhattagge saputtadāro upatitṭhitvā parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti aññe sūpena pucchanti aññe telena pucchanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchanti. tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhaddikassa gahapatino bhattam svātanāya Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uddiṭṭham hoti. atha kho kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati āramam agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena, yenāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dabham Mallaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kalyāṇabhaddikaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito āyasmantaṃ Dabham Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca: kassa bhante amhākaṃ ghare svātanāya bhattam uddiṭṭham ti. Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ kho gahapati bhikkhūnaṃ tumhākaṃ ghare svātanāya bhattam uddiṭṭham ti. atha kho kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati anattamanō ahosi katham hi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākaṃ ghare bhuñjissanti, gharam gantvā dāsim ānāpesi: ye je sve bhaddikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisā 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho sā dāsi kalyāṇabhaddikassa gahapatino paccassosi. ||6|| atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso amhākaṃ kalyāṇabhaddikassa gahapatino bhattam uddiṭṭham, sve amhākaṃ kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati saputtadāro upatitṭhitvā parivisissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti aññe sūpena pucchissanti

aññe telena pucchissanti aññe uttaribhañgena pucchissantīti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ rattiyā supiṃsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasaṃkamimsu. addasā kho sā dāsi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : nisīdatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : nissamsayam kho na tāva bhattam siddham bhavissati yathā mayam koṭṭhake nisīdāpeyyāmi 'ti. atha kho sā dāsi kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyena upagacchi bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. mayam kho bhagini niccabhattikā 'ti. jānāmi ayyā niccabhattikā, api cāham hiyyo 'va gahapatinā ānattā : ye je sve bhattikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisā 'ti, bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati āramam agamāsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissamsayam Dabbena Mallaputtana gahapatino antare paribhinnā 'ti, te ten' eva domanassena na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjimsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā āramam gantvā pattacīvaram paṭisāmetvā bahārāmakotṭhake saṃghāṭipallattikāya nisīdimsu tuṇhibhūtā maṅkubhūtā patakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā. || 7 || atha kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī yena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyābhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. ky āham ayyānam aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantīti. tathā hi pana tvam bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana viheṭhiyamāne ajjupekkhasīti. ky āham ayyā karomīti. sace kho tvam bhagini iccheyyāsi ajj' eva bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āham ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvam bhagini yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ evaṃ vadehi :

idaṃ bhante na channaṃ na paṭirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayaṃ anātikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayaṃ sātikā saupaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato pavātaṃ, udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyena 'mhi Dabbena Mallaputtana dūsita 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī bhagavantam etad avoca : idaṃ bhante na channaṃ . . . dūsita 'ti. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Damma Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi : sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Damma Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca : sarasi . . . āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavā . . . jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbeṭhenti, sace tayā kataṃ katan ti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatan ti vadehīti. yato 'haṃ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantaṃ pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyaṃ bhikkhunim nāsetha ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idaṃ vatvā bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi. atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyaṃ bhikkhunim nāsesuṃ. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocuṃ : māvuso Mettiyaṃ bhikkhunim nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati, amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamaṇehi cāvanādhippāyehīti. kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Damma Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhamsethā 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Damma Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhamssantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū Damma Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhamsentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : ||9|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativapullappattassa sativinayaṃ detu. evaṃ

ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Dabbena Malla-puttena saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbo, tatiyam pi yācitabbo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto tatiyam pi saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā . . . yācati. saṅgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Malla-puttassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la — tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. dinno saṅghena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayo. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. || 10 ||

pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni sativinayassa dānāni : suddho hoti bhikkhu anāpattiko, anuvadanti ca naṃ, yācati ca, tassa saṅgho sativinayaṃ deti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni sativinayassa dānāni. || 11 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahū assāmanakā ajjhācinnā hoti bhāsita-parikantā. bhikkhū Gaggaṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhācinnena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : ahaṃ kho

āvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mûlhena me etaṃ katan ti. evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitā 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhû Gaggā bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena âpattiyā codessanti sarat' āyasmā . . . âpajjitā 'ti, so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho . . . mûlhena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi naṃ . . . âpajjitā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccā kira bhikkhave — la —, saccā bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûlha-vinayaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave Gaggena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pâde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo: ahaṃ bhante ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ, taṃ maṃ bhikkhû ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena âpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitā 'ti, ty āhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mûlhena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi maṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā . . . âpajjitā 'ti. so 'haṃ bhante amûlho saṃghaṃ amûlha-vinayaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācītabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācītabbo. ahaṃ bhante ummattako . . . tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ amûlha-vinayaṃ yācāmi. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. bhikkhû Gaggā bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena âpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā . . . âpajjitā 'ti, so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho

. . . mûl'hena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. so amûlho saṃghaṃ amûl'havinayaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Gaggo . . . amûl'havinayaṃ yācati. saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — ; dinno saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayo, khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 2 || 5 ||

tiṇimāni bhikkhave adhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni, tiṇi dhammikāni. katamāni tiṇi adhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattim āpanno hoti, taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā sarat' āyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. so saramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattim . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so saramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso yathā supinantenā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattim . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so anumattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti: ahaṃ pi evaṃ karomi, tumbhe pi evaṃ karotha, mayhaṃ pi etaṃ kappati, tumbhākaṃ p' etaṃ kappatīti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. imāni tiṇi adhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni. || 1 || katamāni tiṇi dhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsa-kato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā sarat' āyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. so asaramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako

. . . āpajjitā 'ti. so asaramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso yathā supinantenā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amūlḥavinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amūlḥavinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so ummattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti: ahaṃ pi evaṃ karomi, tumhe pi evaṃ karotha, mayhaṃ pi etaṃ kappati, tumhākaṃ p' etaṃ kappatīti. tassa saṃgho amūlḥavinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amūlḥavinayassa dānaṃ. imāni tñi dhammikaṇi amūlḥavinayassa dānānīti. || 2 || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū apaṭiñṇāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti tajjanīyaṃ pi nissayaṃ pi pabbajānīyaṃ pi paṭisāraṇīyaṃ pi ukkhepanīyaṃ pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū apaṭiñṇāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti tajjanīyaṃ pi . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave — la —. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigharhitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave apaṭiñṇāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ vā. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 7 ||

evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiñṇātakaraṇaṃ evaṃ dhammikaṃ. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiñṇātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā pārājikaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno, saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho saṃghādisesena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiñṇātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno, thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhāsitena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiñṇātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ — la — thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā dubbhāsitaṃ āyasmā

ajjhāpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ āvuso dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti, taṃ saṃgho pārājikena kāreti : adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ āvuso dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno, saṃghādisesaṃ — la — thullaccayaṃ pācittiyam pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dukkaṭena kāreti : adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. || 1 || kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, taṃ eṇaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā pārājikaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : āmāvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho pārājikena kāreti : dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ thullaccayaṃ . . . dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti : āmāvuso dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhāsitena kāreti : dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ ti. || 2 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe bhaṇḍa-najātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikāya vūpasametum. pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salākagāhāpako sammannitabbo : yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya, na dosāgatim gaccheyya, na mohāgatim gaccheyya, na bhayāgatim gaccheyya, gahitāgahitaṃ ca jāneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum salākagāhāpakaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum salākagāhāpakaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno salākagāhāpakassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena . . . dhārayāmīti. || 9 ||

dasa yime bhikkhave adhammikā salākagāhā, dasa dhammikā. katame dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. oramattakāñ ca adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, na ca gatigataṃ hoti, na ca saritasāritaṃ hoti, jānāti adhammavādi bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma adhammavādi bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṃgho bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṃgho bhijjeyyā 'ti, adhammena gaṇhanti, vaggā gaṇhanti, na ca yathādiṭṭhiyā gaṇhanti. ime dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. ||1|| katame dasa dhammikā salākagāhā. na ca oramattakam adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, gatigatañ ca hoti, saritasāritaṃ ca hoti, jānāti dhammavādi bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma dhammavādi bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṃgho na bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṃgho na bhijjeyyā 'ti, dhammena gaṇhanti, samaggā gaṇhanti, yathādiṭṭhiyā ca gaṇhanti. ime dasa dhammikā salākagāhā 'ti. ||2||10||

tena kho pana samayena Uvāḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti paṭijānitvā avajānāti aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati sampajānamusā bhāsati. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma Uvāḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānissati paṭijānitvā avajānissati aññena aññaṃ paṭicarissati sampajānamusā bhāsissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave —la— saccam bhagavā —la—. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Uvāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikā-kammaṃ karotu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Uvāḷo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbo, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Uvāḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti . . . sampajānamusā bhāsati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Uvāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Uvāḷo . . . bhāsati. saṃgho Uvāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ karoti. yassāyasmato . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi —la—. katam saṃghena Uvāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. ||2||11||

pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni tassapāpiyyasikā-kammassa karaṇāni: asuci ca hoti, alajjī ca, sānuvādo ca, tassa saṃgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ karoti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni tassa-pāpiyyasikākammassa karaṇāni. ||1|| tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca: asammukhā kataṃ hoti, apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, apaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti; — la — adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca. tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca: sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti; — la — dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca. ||2|| tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya: bhaṇḍanakārako hoti . . . (see I, 4) . . . imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya. ||3|| tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā: na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādhitabbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā — pe — na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||4||

atha kho saṃgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ akāsi. ||5||12||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahun assāmaṇa-kam ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad aho si: amhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. sace mayam imāhi āpatṭhi añña-maññaṃ kareyyāma siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vālattāya bhedāya samvatteyya. kathaṃ nu

kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhācinnaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : amhākaṃ kho . . . samvatteyyā 'ti, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇa-vatthārakena vūpasametum. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave vūpasametabbaṃ : sabbe' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhācinnaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. sace mayam . . . samvatteyya. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇa-vatthārakena vūpasameyya ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa sako pakkho ñāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . samvatteyya. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ aham yā c' eva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti āyasmantānaṃ c' eva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇa-vatthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa sako pakkho ñāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. || 2 || ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . samvatteyya. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ aham yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇa-vatthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . samvatteyya. aham yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ . . . tiṇa-vatthārakena desemi ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam. yassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ āpattinaṃ saṃghamajjhe tiṇa-vatthārakena desanā ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṃghamajjhe tiṇa-vatthārakena ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭha-

petvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. athā-
paresaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūnā
paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || evaṃ
ca pana bhikkhave te bhikkhū tāhi āpattihi vuṭṭhitā honti
ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam ṭhapetvā
diṭṭhāvikammam ṭhapetvā ye na tattha hontīti. || 4 || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti
bhikkhuniyo pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti Channo pi bhikkhu
bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhim vivadati
bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkham gāheti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā
te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Channo
bhikkhu bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhim vi-
vadissati bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkham gāhessatīti. atha kho te
bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira
bhikkhave — la —, saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā
dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: || 1 || cattāri-
māni bhikkhave adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇam anu-
vādādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇam kiccādhikara-
ṇam. tattha katamam vivādādhikaraṇam. idha bhi-
kkhave bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā
vinayo 'ti vā avinayo 'ti vā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā
abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āciṇṇam tathāgatenā
'ti vā anāciṇṇam tathāgatenā 'ti vā paññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti
vā apaññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āpattīti vā anāpattīti
vā lahukā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti vā sāvasesā āpattīti vā
anavasesā āpattīti vā duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti
vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānā-
vādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakam idaṃ
vuccati vivādādhikaraṇam. tattha katamam anuvādādhika-
raṇam. idha bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum anuvadanti
sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavi-
pattiyā vā. yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anu-
bhaṇanā anusampavaṇkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ
idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇam. tattha katamam āpattā-
dhikaraṇam. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇam
satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇam. idaṃ vuccati

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. yā saṃghassa kiccayatā karaṇīyatā apalokanakammaṃ ñatti-kammaṃ ñattidutiya-kammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. ||2||

vivādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīṇi pi akusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīṇi pi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. katamāni cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi so satthari pi agāro viharati appatissso dhamme pi agāro viharati appatissso saṃghe pi agāro viharati appatissso sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari agāro viharati appatissso dhamme saṃghe sikkhāya na paripūrakārī so saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti, so hoti vivādo bahujaṇaahitāya bahujaṇaasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. evaṃ etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evaṃ etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhi hoti palāsi, issukī hoti macchari, saṭho hoti māyāvī, pāpiccho hoti micchādītthi, sandītthiparāmāsi hoti ādhānagāhi duppaṭinissaggi. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandītthiparāmāsi hoti ādhānagāhi duppaṭinissaggi so satthari pi agāro viharati appatissso . . . evaṃ etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. imāni cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. ||3|| katamāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idha bhikkhū luddhacittā vivadanti duṭṭhacittā vivadanti mūlhaṭṭhacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattitī vā. imāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. katamāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idha bhikkhū aluddhacittā vivadanti aduṭṭhacittā vivadanti amūlhaṭṭhacittā

vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullâ âpattitî vâ. imâni tîpi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. || 4 ||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa kim mûlam. cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam, tîpi pi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam, tîpi pi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam, kâyo pi anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam, vâcâpi anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamâni cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of vivâda, vivâdamûlam etc., read anuvâda, anuvâdamûlam, etc.*) . . . imâni cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamâni tîpi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idha bhikkhû bhikkhum luddhacittâ anuvadanti duṭṭhacittâ anuvadanti mûlḥacittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ âcâravipattiyâ vâ diṭṭhivipattiyâ vâ âjîvavipattiyâ vâ. imâni tîpi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamâni tîpi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idha bhikkhû bhikkhum aluddhacittâ anuvadanti aduṭṭhacittâ anuvadanti amûlḥacittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ . . . âjîvavipattiyâ vâ. imâni tîpi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamo kâyo anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idh' ekacco dubbaṇṇo hoti duddassiko okotimako bahvâbâdho kâṇo vâ kuṇi vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ yena naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ kâyo anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamâ vâcâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idh' ekacco dubbaco hoti mammano eḷagalavâco yâya naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ vâcâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. || 5 ||

âpattâdhikaraṇassa kim mûlam. cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. atth' âpatti kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, atth' âpatti vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyato na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, atth' âpatti vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ime cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. || 6 ||

kiccâdhikaraṇassa kim mûlam. kiccâdhikaraṇassa ekaṃ mûlam saṃgho. || 7 ||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākatam. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākatam. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū kusalacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā . . . adutṭhullā āpattitī vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū akusalacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākatam. idha bhikkhū abyākatacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākatam. || 8 ||

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākatam. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākatam. tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhūṃ kusalacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā ācāripattiyā vā ditṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā. yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇanā anusampavaṇkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhūṃ akusalacittā anuvadanti . . . tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākatam. idha bhikkhū bhikkhūṃ abyākatacittā anuvadanti . . . || 9 ||

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākatam. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākatam, n' atthi āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vītikamo, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ abyākatam. yaṃ ajānanto asañjānanto acecca anabhivitaritvā vītikamo, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ abyākatam. || 10 ||

kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākatam. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākatam. tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho kusalacitto kammaṃ karoti apalokānakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccā-

dhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho akusalacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ abyākatam. yaṃ saṃgho abyākatacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . || 11 ||

vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. siyā vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca.

tattha katamo vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattitī vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . medhakam ayaṃ vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mātāpi puttena vivadati putto pi mātārā vivadati pitāpi puttena vivadati putto pi pitarā vivadati bhātāpi bhātārā vivadati bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati bhaginī pi bhātārā vivadati sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. ayaṃ vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. || 12 ||

anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. siyā anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. tattha katamo anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhum anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā . . . ājīvavipattiyā vā. yo tattha anuvādo . . . anubalappadānaṃ ayaṃ anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mātāpi puttam anuvadati . . . sahāyo pi sahāyam anuvadati. ayaṃ anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. || 13 ||

āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. siyā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. tattha

katamaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. sotāpatti samāpatti, ayaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. ||14||

kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. siyā kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. yā saṃghassa kiccayatā karaṇiyatā apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. ācariyakiccaṃ upajjhāyakiccaṃ samānupajjhāyakiccaṃ samānācariyakiccaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. ||15||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammatti. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammukhāvīnayaṇa ca yebhuyyasi-kāya ca. siyā vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgama yebhuyyasikaṃ ekena samathena sammeyya sammukhāvīnayaṇa 'ti. siyā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvīnayaṇa. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvīnayaṇasmim. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvatikā bhikkhū kamma ppattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭṭho hoti, sammukhābhūtā na paṭikkosanti. ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatā. kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinaya-

sammukhatā. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthussāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā. yo ca vivadati yena ca vivadati ubho attapaccatthikā sammukhābhūtā honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti ukkotanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ, chandadāyako khīyati khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. || 16 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmim āvāse vūpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi yasmim āvāse bahutarā bhikkhū so āvāso gantabbo. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchantā antarā magge sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ . . . khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. || 17 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchantā antarā magge na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā āvāsikā bhikkhū evaṃ assu vacanīyā : idaṃ kho āvuso adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sādāh' āyasmantā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthussāsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā 'ti. sace bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū vuddhatarā honti āgantukā bhikkhū navakatarā tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yāva mayaṃ mantemā 'ti. sace pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū navakatarā honti āgantukā bhikkhū vuddhatarā tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evaṃ assu vacanīyā : tena hi tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ idh' eva hotha yāva mayaṃ mantemā 'ti. sace bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ evaṃ hoti : na mayaṃ sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum dhammena vinayena satthussāsanenā 'ti, na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbam. sace pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ evaṃ hoti : sakkoma mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum dhammena vinayena satthussāsanenā 'ti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evaṃ assu vacanīyā : sace tumhe āyasmanto

amhâkaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathâjâtam yathâsamuppannaṃ ârocessatha yathâ ca mayam imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamessâma dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena tathâ vûpasantaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ mayam imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissâma, no ce tumhe âyasmanto amhâkaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathâjâtam yathâsamuppannaṃ ârocessatha yathâ ca . . . bhavissati, na mayam imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissâma 'ti. evaṃ supariggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvâ âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbam. tehi bhikkhave âgantukehi bhikkhûhi âvâsikâ bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ : yathâjâtam yathâsamuppannaṃ mayam imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ ârocessâma. sace âyasmantâ sakkonti ettakena vâ antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena tathâ suvûpasantaṃ bhavissati evaṃ mayam imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ niyyâdessâma, no ce âyasmantâ sakkonti ettakena . . . tathâ na suvûpasantaṃ bhavissati na mayam imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ niyyâdessâma, mayam eva imassa adhikaraṇassa sâmino bhavissâmâ 'ti. evaṃ supariggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ niyyâdetabbam. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ . . . khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyam. || 18 ||

tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyi, anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasametum. dasah' aṅgehi sammannâgato bhikkhu ubbâhikâya sammannitabbo : sîlavâ hoti, pâtimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati, âcârasampanno anummattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammâ âdikalyâṇâ majjhe kalyâṇâ pariyosânakalyâṇâ sâtthâ savyañjanâ kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti tathârûp' assa dhammâ bahussutâ honti dhâtâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ ditthiyâ suppatividdhâ, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppvattîni suvinicchitâni suddato anu-

vyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana cheko hoti asambhīro, paṭibalo
 hoti ubho attapaccatthike saññāpetum nijjhāpetum pekkhe-
 tum passitum pasādetum, adhikaraṇasamuppādavūpasamana-
 kusalo hoti, adhikaraṇam jānāti adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ jānāti
 adhikaraṇanirodham jānāti adhikaraṇanirodhagāminipaṭi-
 paḍaṃ jānāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi dasa' āngehi
 samannāgataṃ bhikkhum ubbāhikāya sammannitum. || 19 ||
 evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam bhikkhu
 yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho
 ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ambhākaṃ imasmiṃ
 adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti
 na c' ekassa bhāsitaṃ attho viññāyati. yadi saṃghassa
 pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ ca itthannāmaṃ ca bhi-
 kkhū sammanneyya ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇam vūpa-
 sametum. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ambhā-
 kaṃ . . . viññāyati. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ ca itthannāmaṃ
 ca bhikkhum sammannati ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇam
 vūpasametum. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca
 itthannāmassa ca bhikkhuno sammuti ubbāhikāya imaṃ
 adhikaraṇam vūpasametum so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkha-
 mati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo ca
 itthannāmo ca bhikkhu ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇam
 vūpasametum. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. || 20 || te ce
 bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇam ubbāhikāya
 vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpa-
 santam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvīnayaena. kiṃ ca
 tattha sammukhāvīnayaasmim. dhammasammukhatā vīna-
 yasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. evaṃ vūpa-
 santam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kārako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭa-
 nakam pācittiyam. || 21 || tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi
 tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatr' assa bhikkhu dha-
 mmakathiko, tassa n' eva suttaṃ āgataṃ hoti no sutta-
 vibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchāyā atthaṃ
 paṭibāhati, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū ñāpe-
 tabbā: suṇantu me āyasmantā. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu
 dhammakathiko, imassa n' eva suttaṃ āgataṃ no sutta-
 vibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchāyā atthaṃ
 paṭibāhati. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ itthannāmaṃ

bhikkhum vuṭṭhāpetvā avasesā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ ||22|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatr' assa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa suttañ hi kho āgataṃ hoti no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana te bhikkhū nāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmantā. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, imassa suttaṃ hi kho āgataṃ no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||23||

te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ saṃghassa niyyādetabbaṃ: na mayaṃ bhante sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, saṃgho 'va imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametū 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikāya vūpasametum. pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salāka-gāhāpako . . . (=ch. 9) . . . dhārayāmīti. tena salāka-gāhāpakena bhikkhunā salākā gāhetabbā. yathā bahutarā bhikkhū dhammavādino vadenti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvatikā . . . ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya. yā yebhuyyasikāya kammaṣa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanaṃ apaṭikkosanaṃ, ayaṃ tattha yebhuyyasikāya. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandaḍāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyā evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti. atha kho te bhikkhū asantutṭhā Sāvattthiyā saṃghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena. assosum kho amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulā therā viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvino lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāmā, te ce therā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena evaṃ idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā te there etad avocum: idaṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sādhu bhante therā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā 'ti. atha kho te therā yathā Sāvattthiyā saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ tathā suvūpasantaṃ ti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamesum. atha kho te bhikkhū asantutṭhā Sāvattthiyā saṃghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantutṭhā sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ adhikaraṇavūpasamanena. assosum kho amukasmim kira āvāse tayo therā viharanti, dve therā viharanti, eko therō viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo . . . sikkhākāmo, so ce therō imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyya dhammena . . . assā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā taṃ therā etad avocum: idaṃ bhante . . . sādhu bhante therō imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametu . . . assā 'ti. atha kho so therō yathā Sāvattthiyā saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ yathā sambahulehi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ yathā tīhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ yathā dvīhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ tathā suvūpasantaṃ ti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamesi. atha kho te bhikkhū asantutṭhā Sāvattthiyā saṃghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantutṭhā sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ . . . tinnaṃ therānaṃ . . . dvinnānaṃ therānaṃ . . . ekassa therassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. nihaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ ti. ||25|| anujānāmi bhikkhave tesā bhikkhūnaṃ saññattiyā tayo salākagāhe gūlhakaṃ sakaṇṇajappakaṃ vivaṭakaṃ. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave gūlhako salākagāho hoti. tena salākagāhāpakena

bhikkhunā salākāyo vaṇṇāvaṇṇāyo katvā ekameko bhikkhu upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhīti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci dassehīti. sace jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti duggaho 'ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaho 'ti sāvetabbaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave gūlhako salākagāho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāho hoti. tena salākagāhāpakena bhikkhunā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaṇṇake ārocetabbaṃ : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhīti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci ārocehīti. sace jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti duggaho 'ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaho 'ti sāvetabbaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave vivatako salākagāho hoti. sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti vissatthen' eva vivateṇa gāhetabbo. evaṃ kho bhikkhave vivatako salākagāho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave tayo salākagāhā 'ti. ||26||

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi samathehi sammati. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catūhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūlhaṇayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgama amūlhaṇayena ca tassapāpiyyasikaṃ ca dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti. tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo dātabbo. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamtivā ekasam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : maṃ bhante bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbo, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. bhikkhū itthannāmaṃ bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ

yâceti. yadi saṃghassa . . . (see ch. 4. 11) . . . dhârayâ-mîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ . . . kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca anuvadati yañ ca anuvadati ubho sammukhîbhûtâ honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca tattha sativinayasmim. yâ sativinayassa kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivâsanâ apatikkosanâ, idaṃ tattha sativinayasmim. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭana-kam pâcittiyaṃ. chandadâyako khîyati khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 27 || siyâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anâgama sativinayañ ca tassapâpiyyasikañ ca dvîhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca amûlhavevinayena câ 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâcîṇṇaṃ hoti bhâsitaparikantaṃ. taṃ bhikkhû ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâcîṇṇena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho âvuso ummattako ahoṣim cittavipariyâsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâcîṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ, nâhaṃ taṃ sarâmi, mûlkena me etaṃ katan ti. evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamânâ codent' eva sarat' âyasmâ evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûlhavevinayo dâtabbo. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ — la — evaṃ assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ummattako . . . (=ch. 5, 2. *Instead of Gaggo, Gaggassa, read itthannâmo, itthannâmassa; instead of bhikkhû Gaggam bhikkhum, read taṃ bhikkhû.*) . . . dhârayâ-mîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca amûlhavevinayena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ . . . kiñ ca tattha amûlha-

vinayasmim. yā amûlḥavinayassa kammassa kiriya . . .
 apaṭikkosanā, idaṃ tattha amûlḥavinayasmim. evaṃ vūpa-
 santam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kāraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭa-
 nam pācittiyam. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanam pā-
 cittiyam. ||28|| siyā anuvādādhikaraṇam dve samathe anā-
 gamma sativinayaṇ ca amûlḥavinayaṇ ca dvīhi samathehi
 sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya cā 'ti.
 siyā 'ti 'ssa vacaniyam. yathākatham viya. idha bhikkhu
 bhikkhum saṃghamajjhe garukāya āpattiyaṃ codeti sarat'
 āyasmā evarūpim garukam āpattim āpajjitā pārājikam vā
 pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti na kho aham āvuso
 sarāmi evarūpim garukam āpattim āpajjitā pārājikam vā
 pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbeṭhentam ati-
 veṭheti iṅghāyasmā sādḥukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarū-
 pim garukam āpattim āpajjitā pārājikam vā pārājikasāmantam
 vā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho aham āvuso sarāmi evarūpim
 garukam āpattim āpajjitā pārājikam vā pārājikasāmantam vā,
 sarāmi ca kho aham āvuso evarūpim appamattikam āpattim
 āpajjitā 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbeṭhentam ativeṭheti iṅghā-
 yasmā sādḥukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi . . . vā 'ti. so evaṃ
 vadeti: imaṃ hi nāmāham āvuso appamattikam āpattim
 āpajjitvā aputṭho paṭijānissāmi, kim panāham evarūpim
 garukam āpattim āpajjitvā pārājikam vā pārājikasāmantam
 vā putṭho na paṭijānissāmi. so evaṃ vadeti: imaṃ hi nāma
 tvam āvuso appamattikam āpattim āpajjitvā aputṭho na paṭi-
 jānissasi, kim pana tvam evarūpim garukam āpattim āpajjitvā
 pārājikam vā pārājikasāmantam vā aputṭho paṭijānissasi.
 iṅghāyasmā sādḥukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpim garu-
 kam āpattim āpajjitā pārājikam vā pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti.
 so evaṃ vadeti: sarāmi kho aham āvuso evarūpim garukam
 āpattim āpajjitā pārājikam vā pārājikasāmantam vā, davā
 me etaṃ vuttam, ravā me etaṃ vuttam nāhan taṃ sarāmi
 evarūpim garukam āpattim āpajjitā pārājikam vā pārājikasā-
 mantam vā 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tassapā-
 piyyasikākammam kātābham. evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave kā-
 tabham: vyattena bhikkhunā . . . (= ch. 11, 2. *Instead of*
Upavāḷa read itthannāma; instead of āpattiyaṃ read garukāya
āpattiyaṃ) . . . dhārayāmi. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhi-

karaṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. kâ ca tattha tassapâpiyyasikâya. yâ tassapâpiyyasikâya kammassa kiriya karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivâsanâ apatikkosanaṃ, ayaṃ tattha tassapâpiyyasikâya. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 29 ||

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ katthi samathehi sammati. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ tîhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca tiṇavattâhâraṇena ca. siyâ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anâgama tiṇavattâhâraṇaṃ dvîhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhu lahukaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvâ añjaliṃ pagga-hetvâ evaṃ assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ âvuso itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno taṃ paṭidesemi. tena vattabbo: passaṃsi. âma passaṃsi. âyatim saṃvareyyâsi. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukhîbhûtâ honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca tattha paṭiññâtakaraṇasmim. yâ paṭiññâtakaraṇassa kammassa kiriya karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivâsanâ apatikkosanaṃ, idaṃ tattha paṭiññâtakaraṇasmim. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggâhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 30 || evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sambahule bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvâ añjaliṃ pagga-hetvâ evaṃ assu vacanîyâ: ahaṃ bhante itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno taṃ paṭidesemi. vyattena bhi-

kkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā : suṇantu me āyasmantā. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttānīkaroti deseti. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyan ti. tena vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmīti. āyatiṃ saṃvareyyāsīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena ca . . . (=§ 30) . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||31|| evañ ce taṃ labhetha ico etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno taṃ paṭidesemīti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttānīkaroti deseti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyan ti. tena vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmīti. āyatiṃ saṃvareyyāsīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. evaṃ vūpasantañ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||32|| siyā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgama paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavattārahakena cā 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ . . . (see ch. 13. 1-3) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavattārahakena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvaticā bhikkhū kammappattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti, ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatā. kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dha-

mmasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukhābhūtā honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. kiñ ca tattha tiṇavatthārakasmim. yā tiṇavatthārakassa kammaṣa kiriya karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsaṇaṃ apaṭikkosaṇaṃ, idaṃ tattha tiṇavatthārakasmim. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave . . . ukkoṭṇakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandaḍḍāyako khīyati, khīyanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. || 33 ||

kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katthi samathehi sammati. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati sammukhāvinayaṇaṃ 'ti. || 34 || **14** ||

samathakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

CULLAVAGGA.

V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghamsenti ūrum pi bāham pi uram pi piṭṭhim pi. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Saṅghaputtīyā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghamsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi seyyathāpi mallamuṭṭhikā gāmapoddavā 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū . . . piṭṭhim pīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave . . . akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghamsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā dhammim kaṭṭhaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave nahāyamānena bhikkhunā rukkhe kāyo ugghamsetabbo. yo ugghamseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā thambhe kāyaṃ ugghamsenti . . . (§ 1. *Instead of rukkhe read thambhe*) . . . āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā kuḍḍe kāyaṃ ugghamsenti . . . āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū attāne nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmā-

bhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave aṭṭāne nahāyitabbam. yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gandhabbatthakena nahāyanti . . . na bhikkhave gandhabbatthakena nahāyitabbam. yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kuruvindakasuttiyā nahāyanti . . . na bhikkhave kuruvindakasuttiyā nahāyitabbam. yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vigayha parikammam kārāpentī . . . na bhikkhave vigayha parikammam kārāpetabbam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mallakena nahāyanti . . . na bhikkhave mallakena nahāyitabbam. yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kacchurogābādho hoti, tassa vinā mallakā na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa akatamallakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarādubbalo nahāyamāno na sakkoti attano kāyam ugghamsetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ukkāśikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭṭhiparikammam kātum kukkuccāyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave puthupāṇīyan ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vallikam dhārenti, pāmaṅgam dhārenti, kaṇṭhasuttakam dh., kaṭisuttakam dh., ovattikam dh., kāyuram dh., hatthābharaṇam dh., aṅgulimuddikam dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vallikā dhāretabbā, na pāmaṅgo dh., na kaṇṭhasuttakam dh., na kaṭisuttakam dh., na ovattikam dh., na kāyuram dh., na hatthābharaṇam dh., na aṅgulimuddikā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena

chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dīghe kese dhārentī. manussā . . . na bhikkhave dīghā kesā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dumāsikaṃ vā duvaṅgulaṃ vā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kocchena kese osaṇhenti, phaṇakena kese osaṇhenti, hatthaphaṇakena kese osaṇhenti, sitthatelakena kese osaṇhenti, udakatelakena kese osaṇhenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave kocchena kesā osaṇhetabbā — la —, na sitthatelakena kesā osaṇhetabbā, na udakatelakena kesā osaṇhetabbā. yo osaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ādāse pi udakapatte pi mukhanimittam olokenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave ādāse vā udakapatte vā mukhanimittam oloketabbam. yo olokeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mukhe vaṇo hoti. so bhikkhū pucchi: kīdiso me āvuso vaṇo 'ti. bhikkhū evam āhamsu: īdiso te āvuso vaṇo 'ti. so na saddahati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā ādāse vā udakapatte vā mukhanimittam oloketun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mukhaṃ ālimpanti, mukhaṃ ummaddenti, mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti, manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchenti, aṅgarāgaṃ karonti, mukharāgaṃ karonti, aṅgarāgamukharāgaṃ karonti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave mukhaṃ ālimpitabbam, na mukhaṃ ummadditabbam, na mukhaṃ cuṇṇetabbam, na manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchetabbam, na aṅgarāgo kātabbo, na mukharāgo kātabbo, na aṅgarāgamukharāgo kātabbo. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogābādho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā mukhaṃ ālimpitun ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū giraggasamajjam dassanāya agamamsu. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā naccam pi gītam pi vāditam pi

dassanāya āgacchissanti seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave naccam vā gītaṃ vā vāḍitaṃ vā dassanāya gantabbam. yo gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyata-kena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: yath'eva mayaṃ gāyāma evam ev' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantīti. assosū kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṇ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavā. — la — dhammaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: pañc' ime bhikkhave ādīnavā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa: attanāpi tasmim sare sārjati, pare pi tasmim sare sārjjanti, gahapatikāpi ujjhāyanti, sarakuttiṃ pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṇṇo hoti, pacchimā janatā ditthānugatiṃ āpajjati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa. na bhikkhave āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammo gāyitabbo. yo gāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sara-bhaṇṇe kukkuccāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sarabhaṇṇān ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bāhiralomim unṇim dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bāhiralomī unṇi dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ārame ambā phalitā honti raññā ca Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena anuñātāṃ hoti yathāsukhaṃ ayyā ambāṃ paribhuñjantū 'ti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū taruṇāṇi nīva ambāṃ pātāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. rañño ca

Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ambena attho hoti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro manusse āṇāpesi: gacchatha bhāṇe ārāmaṃ gantvā ambam āharathā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho te manussā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭissutvā ārāmaṃ gantvā ārāmapāle etad avocum: devassa bhāṇe ambena attho, ambam dethā 'ti. n' atth' ayyo ambam, taruṇam yeva ambam pātāpetvā bhikkhū paribhuñjimsū 'ti. atha kho te manussā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam attham ārocesum. suparibhuttam bhāṇe ayyehi ambam, api ca bhagavatā mattā vaṇṇitā 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na mattam jānitvā rañño ambam paribhuñjissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khiyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ambam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabbattam hoti. sūpe ambapesikāyo pakkhittā honti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave ambapesikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabbattam hoti. te na pariyāpuṇimsu pesikam kātum, bhattagge sakaleh' eva ambehi caranti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitum aggiparicitaṃ satthaparicitaṃ nakha-paricitaṃ abijaṃ nivattabijaṃ ñeva pañcamam. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitum ti. ||2||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu abhinā dattho kālāmkato hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu abhinā dattho kālāṃ kareyya. katamāni cattāri ahirājakulāni. Virūpakkaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Erāpathaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Chabyāputtaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Kaṇhāgotamaṃ

ahirâjakulam. na ha nûna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu imâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinâ dattho kâlam kareyya. anujânâmi bhikkhave imâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena pharitam attaguttiyâ attarakkhâya attaparrittam kâtam. evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam :

Virûpakkhehi me mettam, mettam Erâpathehi me,
Chabyâputtehi me mettam, mettam Kaṇhâgotamakehi ca,
apâdakehi me mettam, mettam dvipâdakehi me,
catuppadehi me mettam, mettam bahuppadehi me.
mâ mam apâdako himsi, mâ mam himsi dvipâdako,
mâ mam catuppado himsi, mâ mam himsi bahuppado.
sabbe sattâ sabbe pâṇâ sabbe bhûtâ ca kevalâ
sabbe bhadràni passantu, mâ kiñci pâpam âgamâ.

appamâṇo buddho appamâṇo dhammo appamâṇo saṃgho,
pamâṇavantâni sirimsapâni ahivicchikâ satapadî unṇanâ-
bhisarabû mûsikâ. katâ me rakkhâ katâ me parittâ, paṭi-
kkamantu bhûtâni, so 'ham namo bhagavato namo sattannam
sammâsambuddhânan ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave lohitam
mocetun ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyâ
pîlito attano aṅgajâtam chindi. bhagavato etam attham
ârocesum. aññamhi so bhikkhave moghapuriso chetabbamhi
aññam chindi. na bhikkhave attano aṅgajâtam che-
tabbam. yo chindeyya, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahakassa setthiassa mah-
agghassa candanasârassa candanagaṇṭhî uppannâ hoti. atha
kho Râjagahakassa setthiassa etad ahosi: yaṃ nûnâham imâya
candanagaṇṭhiyâ pattam likhâpeyyam lekhaṇ ca me paribho-
gam bhavissati pattaṇ ca dânam dassâmiti. atha kho Râja-
gahako setthi tâya candanagaṇṭhiyâ pattam likhâpetvâ
sikkâya pakkhipitvâ / velagge âlaggetvâ / veluparamparâya
bandhitvâ evam âha: yo samaṇo vâ brâhmaṇo vâ arahâ c'
eva iddhimâ ca dinnam yeva pattam oharatû 'ti. atha kho

Pûraṇo Kassapo yena Rājagahako setthi ten' upasamkhami, upasamkamitvā Rājagahakam setthim etad avoca : aham hi gahapati arahā c' eva iddhimā ca, dehi me pattan ti. sace bhante āyasmā arahā c' eva iddhimā ca, dinnam yeva pattam oharatū 'ti. atha kho Makkhali Gosālo, Ajito Kesakambalī, Pakudho Kaccāyano, Sañjayo Belatṭhiputto, nigaṇṭho Nātaputto yena Rājagahako setthi ten' upasamkhami . . . oharatū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca : āyasmā kho Mahāmoggallāno arahā c' eva iddhimā ca, gacchāvuso Moggallāna etam pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. āyasmā kho Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo arahā c' eva iddhimā ca, gacchāvuso Bhāradvāja etam pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo vehāsam abbhuggantvā tam pattam gahetvā tikkhattum Rājagaham anupariyāsi. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako setthi saputtadāro sake nivesane tṭhito hoti pañjaliko namassamāno idh' eva bhante ayyo Bhāradvājo amhākam nivesane patitṭhātū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo Rājagahakassa setthissa nivesane patitṭhāsi. atha kho Rājagahako setthi āyasmato Piṇḍolabbhāradvājassa hatthato pattam gahetvā mahagghassa khādaniyassa pūretvā āyasmato Piṇḍolabbhāradvājassa pādāsi. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo tam pattam gahetvā ārāmaṃ agamāsi. ||1|| assosum kho manussā : ayyena kira Piṇḍolabbhāradvājena Rājagahakassa setthissa patto ohārito 'ti, te ca manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabbhāradvājam piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhimsu. assosi kho bhagavā uccāsaddam mahāsaddam, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kim nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo 'ti. āyasmatā bhante Piṇḍolabbhāradvājena Rājagahakassa setthissa patto ohārito, assosum kho bhante manussā ayyena kira . . . ohārito 'ti, te ca bhante manussā . . . anubaddhā, so eso bhante bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipāṭapetvā āyas-

mantam Piṇḍolabhāradvājam paṭipucchi: saccam kira tayā Bhāradvāja Rājagahakassa seṭṭhiassa patto ohārito 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyam Bhāradvāja ananulomikam . . . akaraṇīyam. katham hi nāma tvam Bhāradvāja chavassa dārupattassa kāraṇā gihīnam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassessasi. seyyathāpi Bhāradvāja mātugāmo/chavassa māsakaṭrūpassa kāraṇā /kopīnam dasseti/evam eva kho tayā Bhāradvāja chavassa dārupattassa kāraṇā gihīnam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassitam. n' etam Bhāradvāja appasannānam . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave gihīnam uttarimanussa- dhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassetabbam. yo dasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bhindath' etam bhikkhave dārupattam, sakalikaṃ-sakalikaṃ katvā bhikkhūnam añjanupapisaṇam detha. na ca bhikkhave dārupatto dhāretabbo. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace patte dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sovaṇṇamayo patto dhāretabbo, na rūpiyamayo patto dhāretabbo, na maṇimayo p. dh., na veḷuriyamayo p. dh., na phalikamayo p. dh., na kamsamayo p. dh., na kācamayo p. dh., na tipumayo p. dh., na sīsamayo p. dh., na tambalohamayo patto dhāretabbo. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve patte ayopattam mattikāpattan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pattamūlam ghaṃsīyati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattamaṇḍalan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhāretabbāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve pattamaṇḍalāni tipumayam sīsamayan ti. bahalāni maṇḍalāni na acchupīyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave likhitun ti. vaḷiṃ

honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave makaradantakaṃ chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhārenti rūpakokiṇṇāni bhatikammakatāni, tāni rathikāya pi dassentā āhiṇḍanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhāretabbāni rūpakokiṇṇāni bhatikammakatāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave pakatimaṇḍalan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saudakaṃ pattaṃ paṭisāmenti, patto dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saudako patto paṭisāmetabbo. yo paṭisāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave otāpetvā pattaṃ paṭisāmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saudakaṃ pattaṃ otāpenti, patto duggandho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saudako patto otāpetabbo. yo otāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vodakaṃ katvā otāpetvā pattaṃ paṭisāmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uṇhe pattaṃ nidahanti, pattassa vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. yo nidaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetvā pattaṃ paṭisāmetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse anādhārā nikkhittā honti. vātamaṇḍalikāya āvaṭṭitvā pattā bhijjimsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattādhārakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū miḍhante pattaṃ nikkhipanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave miḍhante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paribhaṇḍante pattaṃ nikkhipanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave paribhaṇḍante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāya pattaṃ nikkujjanti, oṭṭho ghaṃsiyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. tiṇasanthārako upacikāhi khajjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave colakan ti. colakaṃ upacikāhi khajjati.

bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattamāḷakan ti. pattamāḷakā paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattakaṇḍolikan ti. pattakaṇḍolikāya patto ghaṃsīyati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattatthavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhittikhīle pi nāgadantake pi pattam laggenti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave patto laggetabbo. yo laggeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañce pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisīdantā ottharitvā pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave mañce patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭhe pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisīdantā ottharitvā pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave piṭhe patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aṅke pattam nikkhipanti. satisammosā vuṭṭhahanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave aṅke patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chatte pattam nikkhipanti. vātamaṇḍalikāya chattam ukkhipīyati, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave chatte patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pattahatthā kavāṭam paṇāmenti. kavāto āvattitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave pattahatthena kavāṭam paṇāmetabbam. yo paṇāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū

ghaṭikaṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .
titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave ghaṭikaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sabbapāmsukūliko hoti, so chavasīsassa pattam dhāreti. aññatarā itthi passitvā bhītā vissaram akāsi : abbhūṃ me, piṣāco vata man ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā chavasīsassa pattam dhāressanti seyyathāpi piṣācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave chavasīsassa patto dhāretabbo. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave sabbapāmsukūlikena bhavitabbam. yo bhaveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū calakāni pi atṭhikāni pi ucchiṭṭhodakam pi pattena nīharanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : yasmim yev' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhuñjanti so 'va nesam paṭiggaho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave calakāni vā atṭhikāni vā ucchiṭṭhodakam vā pattena nīharitabbam. yo nīhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahan ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū hatthena vipāṭetvā cīvaram sibbenti. cīvaram vilomam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthakam namatakan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa daṇḍasatthakam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍasatthakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace satthakadaṇḍe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacā satthakadaṇḍā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave atṭhimayaṃ dantamayam visāṇamayam naḷamayam veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkuṭapattena pi veḷupesikāya pi cīvaram sibbenti, cīvaram dussibbitam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sūcin ti. sūciyo kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi

bhikkhave sūcināḷikan ti. nāḷikāya pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kiṇṇena pūretun ti. kiṇṇe pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthuyā pūretun ti. satthuyāpi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave saritakan ti. saritake pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave madhusitthakena sāretun ti. saritakaṃ paribhijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave saritasipātikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tattha-tattha khīlaṃ nikhanitvā sambandhitvā cīvaraṃ sibbenti. cīvaraṃ vikaṇṇaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭṭhināṃ kaṭṭhinaraḷḷuṃ tattha-tattha obandhitvā cīvaraṃ sibbetun ti. visame kaṭṭhināṃ pattharanti, kaṭṭhināṃ paribhijjati. na bhikkhave visame kaṭṭhināṃ pattharitaḷḷaṃ. yo patthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. chaṃḍāya kaṭṭhināṃ pattharanti, kaṭṭhināṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasaṇṭhāraṇaṃ ti. kaṭṭhinassa anto jīrati. anujānāmi bhikkhave anuvātaṃ paribhaṇḍaṃ āropetun ti. kaṭṭhināṃ na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍakaṭṭhināṃ pidalaḷḷaṃ salākaṃ vinandhanaraḷḷuṃ vinandhanasuttakaṃ vinandhitvā cīvaraṃ sibbetun ti. suttantarikāyo visamā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaḷimbhakaṃ ti. suttā vaṇkā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave moghasuttakan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pādehi kaṭṭhināṃ akkamanti, kaṭṭhināṃ dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave adhotehi pādehi kaṭṭhināṃ akkamitaḷḷaṃ. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi kaṭṭhināṃ akkamanti, kaṭṭhināṃ dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave allehi pādehi kaṭṭhināṃ akkamitaḷḷaṃ. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saupāhanaṃ kaṭṭhināṃ akkamanti, kaṭṭhināṃ dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saupāhanena kaṭṭhināṃ akkamitaḷḷaṃ. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cīvaraṃ sibbentā aṅguliyaṃ paṭigaṇhanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahaṇaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyaṃ bhikkhū uccāvace paṭiggahe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayāṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. ma-

nussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ paṭiggahâ dhâre-tabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atthimayam — la — saṅkhanâbhimayan ti. tena kho pana samayena sūciyo pi satthakâpi paṭiggahâpi nassanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvesanavittakan ti. âvesanavittake samâkulâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭiggahathavikan ti. amsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave amsavaddha-kam bandhanasuttakan ti. || 5 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû abbhokâse cîvaram sibbentâ sîtena pi unhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭhinasâlam kaṭhinamaṇḍapan ti. kaṭhinasâlâ nîcavatthukâ hoti, udakena otthariyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kâṭun ti. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakâcayam silâcayam dârucayan ti. ârohanâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânam silâsopânam dârusopânan ti. ârohanâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. kaṭhinasâlâya tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâṭum, setavaṇṇam kâlavaṇṇam gerukapari-kammaṃ mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantakam pañca-paṭṭhikam cîvaravaṃsam cîvararajjun ti. || 6 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû cîvaram sibbetvâ tatth' eva kaṭhinam ujjhivâ pakkamanti, undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭhinam samharitun ti. kaṭhinam paribhijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave goghaṃsikâya kaṭhinam samharitun ti. kaṭhi-nam viveṭhiyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave bandhanarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû kuḍḍe pi thambhe pi kaṭhinam ussâpetvâ pakkamanti, paripatitvâ kaṭhinam bhijja-ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhittikhîle vâ nâgadante vâ laggetun ti. || 7 || 11 ||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cârîkam pakkâmi. tena kho pana sam-

ayena bhikkhû sūcikaṃ pi satthakam pi bhesajjam pi pattena ādāya gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhesajjatthavikaṃ ti. amsavaddhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave amsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upāhanāyo kāya-bandhane bandhitvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum abhivādento upāhanāyo sīsena ghaṭṭesi, so bhikkhu mañku ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnam etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave upāhanatthavikaṃ ti. amsavaddhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave amsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena antarā magge udakam akappiyaṃ hoti, parissāvanam na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parissāvanan ti. colakam na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭacchuparissāvanan ti. colakam na ppahoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. — anujānāmi bhikkhave dhammakarakan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. eko bhikkhu anācāram ācarati, dutiyo bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : mā āvuso evarūpaṃ akāsi, n' etam kappatīti. so tasmim upanandhi. atha kho so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīlito upanandham bhikkhum etad avoca : dehi me āvuso parissāvanam, pāniyaṃ pivissāmīti. upanandho bhikkhu na adāsi. so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīlito — kālām akāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnam etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso parissāvanam yāciyamāno na adāsīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma bhikkhu parissāvanam yāciyamāno na dassatīti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā taṃ bhikkhum paṭipucchi : saccam kira tvam bhikkhu parissāvanam yāciyamāno na adāsīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ te moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ . . . akaranīyaṃ. kathañ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa parissāvanam yāciyamāno na dassasi. n' etam

moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave addhānamaggaṭṭipannena bhikkhunā parissāvanaṃ yāciyamānena na dātabbāṃ. yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave aparissāvanakena addhānamaggo paṭipajjitabbo. yo paṭipajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sace na hoti parissāvanaṃ vā dhammakarako vā, saṃghāṭikaṇṇo pi adhiṭṭhātabbo iminā parissāvetvā pivissāmiti. || 2 || atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti, parissāvanaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍaparissāvānaṃ ti. daṇḍaparissāvanaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ottharakaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū makasehi ubbālā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave makasakuṭikaṃ ti. || 3 || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ paṇitānaṃ bhattānaṃ bhattaṭṭipāṭi adhiṭṭhitā hoti, bhikkhū paṇitāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā abhisannakāyā honti bahvābādā. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Vesālīṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena. addasā kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhikkhū abhisannakāye bahvābādhe, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : etarahi bhante bhikkhū abhisannakāyā bahvābādā, sādhu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ caṅkamaṃ ca jantāgharaṃ ca anujānātu, evaṃ bhikkhū appābādā bhavissantīti. atha kho bhagavā Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampahaṃsesī. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamaṃ ca jantāgharaṃ cā'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhi-

kkhû visame caṅkame caṅkamanti, pādā dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samam kātun ti. caṅkamo nīcavattthuko hoti, udakena ottharīyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavattthukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . ālambanabāhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû caṅkame caṅkamantā paripatanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamanavedikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokāse caṅkamantā sītena pi uñhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamanasālan ti. caṅkamanasālāya tiṇacunnam paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . cīvararajjun ti. ||2|| jantāgharam nīcavattthukam hoti, udakena ottharīyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavattthukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . ālambanabāhan ti. jantāgharassa kavāṭam na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭam piṭṭhasamghāṭam udukkhalikam uttarapāsakam aggalavattim kapisīsakam sūcikaṃ ghaṭikam tālacchiddam āviñchanacchiddam āviñchanarajjun ti. jantāgharassa kuḍḍapādo jirāti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave maṇḍalikam kātun ti. jantāgharassa dhūmanettam na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmanettan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû khuddake jantāghare majjhe aggitthānam karonti, upacāro na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave khuddake jantāghare ekamantam aggitthānam kātum, mahallake majjhe 'ti. jantāghare aggi mukham ḍahati. anujānāmi bhikkhave mukhamattikan ti. hatthena mattikam tementi. anujānāmi bhikkhave mattikādoṇikan ti. mattikā duggandhā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vāsetun ti. jantāghare aggi kāyam ḍahati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakam atiharitun ti. pātiyāpi pattena pi udakam atiharanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakatthānam udakasarāvakan ti. jantāgharam tiṇacchadanam na sedeti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātun ti. jantāgharam cikkhallam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave santharitam tayo santhāre iṭṭhakāsanthāram silāsanthāram dārusanthāran ti. cikkhallam yeva hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhovitun ti. udakam santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantāghare

chamāya nisīdanti gattāni kaṇḍuvanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave jantāgharapīṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena jantāgharam aparikkhittam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre iṭṭhakāpākāram silāpākāram dārupākāran ti. ||3|| koṭṭhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhako nicavattuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavattukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . ālambanabāhan ti. koṭṭhakassa kavāṭam na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭam piṭṭhasaṃghāṭam udukkhalikam uttarapāsakam aggalavattim kapisīsakam sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddam āviñchanacchiddam āviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhake tiṇacunnam paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātum setavannam kālavannam gerukaparikammam mālākammam latākammam makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||4|| parivenam cikkhallam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbam upakiritun ti. na pariyaṇanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave padasilam nikkhipitun ti. udakam santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||5|| **14** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū naggā naggam abhivādenti naggā naggam abhivādāpenti naggā naggassa parikammam karonti naggā naggassa parikammam kārāpenti naggā naggassa denti naggā paṭigaṇhanti naggā khādanti naggā bhuñjanti naggā sāyanti naggā pivanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave naggo abhivādetabbo na naggena abhivādetabbam na naggo abhivādāpetabbo na naggena abhivādāpetabbam na naggena naggassa parikammam kātabbam na naggena naggassa parikammam kārāpetabbam na naggena naggassa dātabbam na naggena paṭiggahetabbam na naggena khādītabbam na naggena bhuñjītabbam na naggena sāyītabbam na naggena pātabbam. yo piveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||**15**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāghare chamāya cīvaram nikkhipanti, cīvaram paṃsukitam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvarapaṃsam cīvararajjun ti. deve vassante cīvaram ovassati. anujānāmi

bhikkhave jantâgharasâlan ti. jantâgharasâlâ nīcavatthukā hoti . . . ālambanabāhan ti. jantâgharasâlāya tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati . . . cīvararajjun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantâghare pi udaye pi parikkammaṃ kātum kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso paṭicchādiyo jantâgharapaṭicchādim udakapaṭicchādim vatthapaṭicchādin ti. tena kho pana samayena jantâghare udakaṃ na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udapānan ti. udapānassa kūlaṃ lujjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayaṃ ti. udapāno nīcavatthuko hoti . . . ālambanabāhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vallikāya pi kāyabandhanena pi udakaṃ vāhanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakavāhanarajjun ti. hatthā dukkhā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tulaṃ karakaṭakaṃ cakkavattākaṃ ti. bhājanā bahum bhijjanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo vārake lohavārakaṃ dāruvārakaṃ cammakhaṇḍaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse udakaṃ vāhantā sītena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udapānasālan ti. udapānasālāya tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati . . . cīvararajjun ti. udakapāno apāruto hoti, tiṇacunṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānaṃ ti. udakabhājanaṃ na saṃvijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakadoṇiṃ udakakaṭṭhaṃ ti. ||2||16||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme taṃ-taṃ nahāyanti, ārāmo cikkhallo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave candanikaṃ ti. candanikā pākātā hoti, bhikkhū hiriyanti nahāyitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ dārupākāraṃ ti. candanikā cikkhallā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave santharitam tayo santhāre itṭhakāsanthāraṃ silāsanthāraṃ dārusanthāraṃ ti. udakaṃ santitṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ gattāni sītikatāni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakapuñchanim colakena pi paccuddharitum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana

samayena aññataro upāsako saṃghassa atthāya pokkharaniṃ kâretukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pokkharaniṃ ti. pokkharaniyā kûlaṃ lujjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itthakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayaṃ ti. ārohantā vihaññanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānaṃ ti. ārohantā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhan ti. pokkharaniyā udakaṃ purāṇaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakāyatikaṃ udakaniddhamanaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa atthāya nillekhaṃ jantāgharaṃ kattukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nillekhaṃ jantāgharaṃ ti. ||2||17||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū catumāsam nisīdanena vippavasanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catumāsam nisīdanena vippavasi-tabbam. yo vippavaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pupphābhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayanti. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pupphābhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayi-tabbam. so sayeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā gandham pi mālāṃ pi ādāya ārāmaṃ āgacchanti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gandhaṃ gahetvā kavāṭe pañcaṅgulikaṃ dātum, pupphaṃ gahetvā vihāre ekamantaṃ nikkhipitum ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa namatakaṃ uppa-
nnaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi
bhikkhave namatakaṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi :
namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhātabbam nu kho udāhu vikappetabban ti.
na bhikkhave namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhātabbam na vikappetabban
ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āsittak-
ūpadhāne bhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino
'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave
āsittakūpadhāne bhuñjitabbam. yo bhuñjeyya, āpatti

dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, so bhuñjamāno na sakkoti hatthena pattam sandhāretum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave maḷorikaṇa ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ekabhājane pi bhuñjanti ekathālake pi pivanti ekamañce pi tuvaṭṭenti ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ekabhājane bhuñjitabbam, na ekathālake pātabbam, na ekamañce tuvaṭṭitabbam, na ekattharaṇā tuvaṭṭitabbam, na ekapāvuraṇā tuvaṭṭitabbam, na ekattharaṇapāvuraṇā tuvaṭṭitabbam. yo tuvaṭṭeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| **19** ||

tena kho pana samayena Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sahāyo hoti. atha kho Vaddho Licchavi yena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. ky āham ayyānaṃ aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantīti. tathā hi pana tvam āvuso Vaddha amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana viheṭhiyamāne ajjupekkhasīti. ky āham ayyā karomīti. sace kho tvam āvuso Vaddha iccheyyāsi ajj' eva bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āham ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvam āvuso Vaddha yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ evaṃ vadehi : idaṃ bhante na channaṃ na paṭirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā saṅgīkā saupaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato pavātaṃ, udakam maññe ādittaṃ, ayyena me Dabbena Mallaputtana pajāpatī dūsitā 'ti. ||1|| evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vaddho

Licchavi bhagavantam etad avoca : idam bhante na channam . . . dūsitā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā āyasmantam Dabham Mallaputtam paṭipucchi : sarasi tvam Dabba evarūpam kattā yathāyam Vaddho āhā 'ti. yathā mam bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā — la —, tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantam Dabham Mallaputtam etad avoca : sarasi . . . āhā 'ti. yathā mam bhante bhagavā jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evam nibbēhenti, sace tayā katam katan ti vadehi, sace akatam akatan ti vadehīti. yato 'ham bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantena pi methunam dhammam paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjatu asambhogam samghena karotu. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave āngehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto nikkujjitabbo : bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anattāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, samghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi aṭṭhah' āngehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattam nikkujjitum. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkujjitabbo : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante samgho. Vaddho Licchavi āyasmantam Dabham Mallaputtam amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamseti. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjeyya asambhogam samghena kareyya. esā nīatti. suṇātu me bhante samgho. Vaddho . . . anuddhamseti. samgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjati asambhogam samghena karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattassa nikkujjanā asambhogam samghena karamam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. nikkujjito samghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto asambhogo samghena. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Vaddhassa Licchavissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Vaddham Licchavi etad avoca : samghena te āvuso Vaddha patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'si samghenā 'ti.

atha kho Vaddho Licchavi samghena kira me patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'mhi kira samghenā 'ti tath' eva mucchito papato. atha kho Vaddhassa Licchavissa mittāmaccā nātisālohita Vaddham Licchaviṃ etad avocum : alaṃ āvuso Vaddha mā soci mā paridevi, mayam bhagavantam pasādessāma bhikkhusamghañ cā 'ti. atha kho Vaddho Licchavi saputtadāro samittāmacco sañātisālohito allavattho allakeso yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā bālam yathā mūlham yathā akusalam yo 'ham ayyam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya silavipattiya anuddhamsesim, tassa me bhante bhagavā accayam accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyā 'ti. taggha tvam āvuso Vaddha accayo accagamā yathā bālam yathā mūlham yathā akusalam yaṃ tvam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya silavipattiya anuddhamsesi. yato ca kho tvam āvuso Vaddha accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi tan te mayam paṭigaṇhāma, vuddhi h' esā āvuso Vaddha ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim samvaram āpajjatīti. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjatu sambhogam samghena karotu. atthahi bhikkhave āngehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto ukkujjitabbo : na bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anattāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam avāsāya parisakkati, na bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, na buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, na dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, na samghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi atthah' āngehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattam ukkujjitum. ||6|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave ukkujjitabbo : tena bhikkhave Vaddhena Licchavinā samgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : samghena me bhante patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'mhi samghena, so 'ham bhante sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi samgham pattukkujjanam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena

saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto nikkujjito asambhogo saṃghena, so sammāvattati . . . yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjeyya sambhogam saṃghena kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃghena Vaddhassa . . . yācati. saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjati sambhogam saṃghena karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattassa ukkujjanā sambhogam saṃghena karanam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. ukkujjito saṃghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto sambhogo saṃghena. khamati . . . dhārayamīti. ||7|| 20 ||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bhaggā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bhaggā tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa Kokanado nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Sañjikāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi : ehi tvam samma Sañjikāputta yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram puccha : Bodhi bhante rājakumāro bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati : appābādham . . . phāsuvihāram pucchati evaṃ ca vadeti : adhiṇāsetu kira bhante bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. evaṃ bho 'ti kho Sañjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ katham saraṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sañjikāputto māṇavo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Bodhi kho rājakumāro bhoto Gotamassa pāde . . . adhiṇāsetu kira bhavam Gotamo Bodhissa . . . bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhiṇāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. ||1|| atha kho Sañjikāputto māṇavo bhagavato adhiṇāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami,

upasamkamitvā Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca : avocumha
 kho mayam bhoto vacanena tam bhagavantam Gotamam :
 Bodhi kho . . . bhikkhusamghenā 'ti, adhiyutthañ ca pana
 samañena Gotamenā 'ti. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro tassā
 rattiya accayena pañitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādā-
 petvā Kokanadañ ca pāsadam odātehi dussehi santharāpetvā
 yāva pacchimā sopānakaliṅgarā Sañjikāputtam mānavam
 āmantesi : ehi tvaṃ samma Sañjikāputta yena bhagavā ten'
 upasamkama, upasamkamitvā bhagavato kālam ārocehi kālo
 bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. evaṃ bho 'ti kho Sañjikāputto
 mānavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten'
 upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavato kālam ārocesi kālo
 bho Gotama niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pu-
 bbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Bodhissa
 rājakumārassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami. tena kho pana
 samayena Bodhi rājakumāro bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito hoti
 bhagavantam āgamayamāno. addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro
 bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna tato paccu-
 gantvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā purakkhatvā yena Koka-
 nado pāsādo ten' upasamkami. atha kho bhagavā pacchi-
 mam sopānakaliṅgaram nissāya aṭṭhāsi. atha kho Bodhi
 rājakumāro bhagavantam etad avoca : akkamatu bhante
 bhagavā dussāni akkamatu sugato dussāni yaṃ mama assa
 dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṇhī
 ahoṣi. dutiyam pi kho . . . , tatiyam pi kho Bodhi rājakumāro
 bhagavantam etad avoca : akkamatu . . . sukhāyā 'ti. atha
 kho bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam apalokesi. atha kho
 āyasmā Ānando Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca : samha-
 rantu rājakumāra dussāni, na bhagavā celapattikam akka-
 missati, pacchimaṃ janatam tathāgato anukampatīti. ||2||
 atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni samharāpetvā upari
 Kokanade āsanam paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā Kokanadam
 pāsadam abhirūhitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhi-
 kkkhusamghena. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro buddhapamu-
 kham bhikkhusamgham pañitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena
 sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim
 onītapattapāṇim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam
 kho Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya

sandassetvā . . . sampahamsetvā utthâyâsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave celapattikā akkamitabbā. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi apagatagabbhā bhikkhū nimantetvā dussam paññāpetvā etad avoca : akkamatha bhante dussan ti. bhikkhū kukkuccâyantā na akkamanti. akkamatha bhante dussam maṅgalatthâyā 'ti. bhikkhū kukkuccâyantā na akkamimsu. atha kho sā itthi ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti : kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā maṅgalatthâyā yâciyamānā celapattikam na akkamissantiti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassā itthiyā ujjhâyantiyā khîyantiyā vipâcentiyā. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. gihî bhikkhave maṅgalikā. anujânāmi bhikkhave gihînam maṅgalatthâyā yâciyamānena celapattikam akkamitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dhotapâdakam akkamitum kukkuccâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânāmi bhikkhave dhotapâdakam akkamitun ti. || 4 || 21 ||

dutiyabhâṇavâram.

atha kho bhagavā Bhaggesu yathâbhirantam viharitvā yena Sâvatthi tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho Visâkhā Migâramâtā ghāṭakāṃ ca katakāṃ ca sammajjaniṃ ca ādâya yena bhagavā ten' upasamkhami, upasamkhamitvā bhagavantam abhivâdetvā ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnā kho Visâkhā Migâramâtā bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭigāhātu me bhante bhagavā ghāṭakāṃ ca katakāṃ ca sammajjaniṃ ca yaṃ mama assa dīgharattam hitâya sukhâyā 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā ghāṭakāṃ ca sammajjaniṃ ca, na bhagavā katakam paṭiggahesi. atha kho bhagavā Visâkham Migâramâtaram dhammiyā kathâya sandassesî . . . sampahamsesi. atha kho Visâkhā Migâramâtā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathâya sandassitā . . . sampahamsitā utthâyâsanā bhagavantam abhivâdetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha

kho bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe dhammim̐ katham̐ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave ghaṭakaṇ ca sammajjaniṇ ca. na bhikkhave katakam̐ paribhuñjitabbam̐. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso pādaghamsaniyo sakkharam̐ kaṭṭhalam̐ samuddaphenakan ti. || 1 || atha kho Visākhā Migāramâtā vidhūpanaṇ ca tālavaṇṭaṇ ca ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantam̐ nisīdi. ekamantam̐ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramâtā bhagavantam̐ etad avoca : paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā vidhūpanaṇ ca tālavaṇṭaṇ ca yaṃ mam' assa dīgharattam̐ hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. paṭiggahehi bhagavā vidhūpanaṇ ca tālavaṇṭaṇ ca. atha kho bhagavā Visākhām Migāramâtaram̐ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampahamsesi — la — padakkhiṇam̐ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe dhammim̐ katham̐ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave vidhūpanaṇ ca tālavaṇṭaṇ ca 'ti. || 2 || **22** ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa makasavījanī uppannā hoti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesum̐. anujānāmi bhikkhave makasavījanin ti. camaravījanī uppannā hoti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesum̐. na bhikkhave camaravījanī dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso vijāniyo vākamayam̐ usīramayam̐ morapiñchamayan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa chattam̐ uppannam̐ hoti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesum̐. anujānāmi bhikkhave chattan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū chattam̐ paggaḥetvā āhiṇḍanti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako sambahulehi ājīvakasāvahehi saddhim̐ uyyānam̐ agamāsi. addasāsum̐ kho te ājīvakasāvaka chabbaggiye bhikkhū dūrato 'va chattapaggaḥite āgacchante, disvāna tam̐ upāsakam̐ etad avocum̐ : ete kho ayyo tumhākam̐ bhaddantā chatta-paggaḥitā āgacchanti seyyathāpi gaṇakamahāmattā 'ti. nāyyo ete bhikkhū paribbājaka 'ti. bhikkhū na bhikkhū 'ti abbhutam̐ akamsu. atha kho so upāsako upagate sañjānitvā ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : katham̐ hi nāma bhaddantā

chattapaggahitā āhiṇḍissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavā. — la —. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave chattaṃ dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa vinā chattaṃ na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa chattaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū gilānass' eva bhagavatā chattaṃ anuññātaṃ no agilānassā 'ti ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattaṃ dhāretum kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena pi agilānena pi ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattaṃ dhāretum ti. ||3|| **23**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sikkāya pattam utṭitvā daṇḍe ālaggetvā vikāle aññatarena gāmadvārena atikkamati. manussā es' ayyo coro gacchati asi 'ssa vijjotalatīti anupatitvā gahetvā sañjānitvā muñcimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃ pana tvam āvuso daṇḍasikkam dhāresīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma bhikkhu daṇḍasikkam dhāressatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum — la —. saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave daṇḍasikkā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante gilāno na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ daṇḍasammutiṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācītabbā, tatiyam pi yācītabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa

saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthan-
nāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, so
saṃghaṃ daṇḍasammutim yācati. yadi saṃghassa patta-
kallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutim
dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yā-
cati. saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutim deti.
yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍa-
sammutiyā dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṭi so
bhāseyya. dinnā saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno . . .
dhārayāmiti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro
bhikkhu gilāno hoti na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam pari-
haritum. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi
bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammūtim dātum.
evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . .
(=§ . *Instead of* vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, etc., *read* vinā
sikkāya pattam pariharitum, etc.) . . . dhārayāmiti. tena
kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti na sakkoti
vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam
pariharitum. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi
bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammūtim dātum.
evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . . (*read* :
na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum na sakkomi vinā sikkāya
pattam pariharitum, etc.) . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 24 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu romanthako
hoti, so romanthitvā-romanthitvā ajjhoharati. bhikkhū ujjhā-
yanti khīyanti vipācenti : vikāle 'yaṃ bhikkhu bhojanaṃ
bhuñjatīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. eso bhi-
kkhave bhikkhu aciraṃ goyoniyā cuto. anujānāmi bhi-
kkhave romanthakassa romanthanam. na ca bhikkhave
bahi mukhadvārā nīharitvā ajjhoharitabbam. yo ajjhoha-
reyya, yathāddhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || 25 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃgha-
bhattam hoti, bhattagge bahusitthāni pakiriyimsu. manussā
ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā
Sakyaṃputtiyā odane diyyamāne na sakkaccaṃ paṭiggahessanti,
ekamekaṃ sitthaṃ kammasatena niṭṭhāyatīti. assosum kho

bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave yaṃ diyyamânam patati tam sâmaṃ gahetvâ paribhuñjitum, pariccattam tam bhikkhave dâyakehîti. || 26 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dîghehi nakhehi piṇḍâya carati. aññatarâ itthi passitvâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca : ehi bhante methunam dhammam paṭisevâ 'ti. alam bhagini n' etam kappatîti. sace kho tvam bhante na paṭisevissasi idân' âham attano nakhehi gattâni vilikhitvâ kuppam karissâmi ayam mam bhikkhu vippakarotîti. pajânâsi tvam bhaginîti. atha kho sâ itthi attano nakhehi gattâni vilikhitvâ kuppam akâsi ayam mam bhikkhu vippakarotîti. manussâ upadhâvitvâ tam bhikkhum aggahesum. addasâsum kho te manussâ tassâ itthiyâ nakhe chavim pi lohitam pi, disvâna imissâ yeva itthiyâ idam kammam akârako bhikkhû 'ti tam bhikkhum muñcimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu âramam gantvâ bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. kim pana tvam âvuso dîghe nakhe dhâresîti. evam âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khyanti vipâcenti : kathañ hi nâma bhikkhu dîghe nakhe dhâressatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave dîghâ nakhâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû nakhena pi nakham chindanti mukhena pi nakham chindanti kuḍḍe pi nigghamsanti, aṅguliyo dukkhâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave nakhacchedanan ti. salohitam nakham chindanti, aṅguliyo dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave mamsappamâṇena nakham chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vîsati-mattam kârâpentîti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave vîsati-mattam kârâpetabbam. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave malamattam apakaḍḍhitun ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnam kesâ dîghâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ussahanti pana bhikkhave bhikkhû aññamaññam kese oropetun ti. ussahanti bhagavâ

'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave khuraṃ khurasilaṃ khurasipāṭikaṃ namatakaṃ sabbam khurabhaṇḍan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū massuṃ kappāpenti massuṃ vaḍḍhāpenti golomikaṃ kārāpenti caturassakaṃ kārāpenti parimukhaṃ kārāpenti addharukaṃ kārāpenti dāṭhikaṃ ṭhapenti sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave massuṃ kappāpetabbam, na massuṃ vaḍḍhāpetabbam, na golomikaṃ kārāpetabbam, na caturassakaṃ kārāpetabbam, na parimukhaṃ kārāpetabbam, na addharukaṃ kārāpetabbam, na dāṭhikā ṭhapetabbā, na sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpetabbam. yo saṃharāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sambādhe vaṇo hoti, bhesajjaṃ na santitṭhati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpetun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kattarikāya kese chedāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave kattarikāya kesā chedāpetabbā. yo chedāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīse vaṇo hoti, na sakkoti khurena kese oropetuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā kattarikāya kese chedāpetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dīghāni nāsikālomāni dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dīghaṃ nāsikālomam dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sakkharikāya pi madhusitthakena pi nāsikālomam gāhāpenti, nāsikā dukkhā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṇḍāsan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū palitaṃ gāhāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave palitaṃ gāhāpetabbam. yo gāhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kaṇṇagūṭhakehi kaṇṇā thakitā

honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṇṇamalaharaṇin ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhi-mayam dantamayam visâṇamayam naḷamayam velumayam kaṭṭhamayam jatumayam phalamayam lohamayam saṅkhanâ-bhimayan ti. ||6|| 27 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bahum lohabhaṇḍam kamsabhaṇḍam sannicayam karonti. manussâ vîhâracârikam âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṇ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ bahum lohabhaṇḍam kamsabhaṇḍam sannicayam karissanti, seyyathâpi kamsapattharikâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave lohabhaṇḍam kamsabandham sannicayo kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû añjanim pi añjanisalâkam pi kaṇṇamalaharaṇim pi bandhanamattam pi kukkuccâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave añjanim añjanisalâkam kaṇṇamalaharaṇim bandhanamattam ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû saṃghâṭipallatthikâya nisîdanti, saṃghâṭiyâ pattâ lujjanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghâṭipallatthikâya nisîditabbam. yo nisideyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatâro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tassa vinâ âyogena na phâsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âyogan ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: katham nu kho âyogo kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tantakam vemakam vaṭam salâkam sabbam tantabhaṇḍan ti. ||2|| 28 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatâro bhikkhu akâyabandhano gâmam piṇḍâya pâvisi, tassa rathiyâya antaravâsako pa-bhassittha. manussâ ukkuṭṭhim akamsu, so bhikkhu maṅku

ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ
 etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ âro-
 cesum. na bhikkhave akâyabandhanena gâmo pavisi-
 tabbo. yo paviseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhave kâyabandhanan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena
 chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni kâyabandhanâni dhârenti
 kalâbukam deddubhakam murajam maddaviṇaṃ. manussâ
 ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâni kâyabandhanâni dhâ-
 retabbâni kalâbukam deddubhakam murajam maddaviṇaṃ.
 yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve
 kâyabandhanâni pattikam sâkarantakan ti. kâyabandha-
 nassa dasâ jiranti. anujânâmi bhikkhave murajam madda-
 viṇaṃ ti. kâyabandhanassa anto jirati. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhave sobhanaṃ guṇakan ti. kâyabandhanassa pavananto
 jirati. anujânâmi bhikkhave vidhan ti. tena kho pana
 samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvace vidhe
 dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâ-
 yanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ vidhâ dhâretabbâ. yo
 dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atthima-
 yaṃ — la — saṅkhanâbhimayaṃ suttamayaṃ ti. || 2 || tena
 kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando lahukâ saṃghâṭiyo
 pârupitvâ gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi, vâtamaṇḍalikâya saṃghâ-
 ṭiyo ukkhipiyimsu. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando ârâmaṃ
 gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhaga-
 vato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhi-
 kam pâsakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
 bhikkhû uccâvacâ gaṇṭhikâyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpi-
 yamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bha-
 gavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ
 gaṇṭhikâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anu-
 jânâmi bhikkhave atthimayaṃ dantamayam visâṇamayam
 naḷamayam veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalama-
 yaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanâbhimayaṃ suttamayaṃ ti. tena
 kho pana samayena bhikkhû gaṇṭhikam pi pâsakam pi cîvare
 appenti, cîvaram jirati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakam pâsakaphalakan ti.

gaṇṭhikaphalakam pi pāsakaphalakam pi ante appenti, koṇo vivariyati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakam ante appetum pāsakaphalakam sattaṅgulaṃ vā atṭhaṅgulaṃ vā ogāhetvā appetun ti. || 3 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihinivattham nivāseti hatthisonḍakam macchavālakam catukannakam tālavantakam satavallikam. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave gihinivattham nivāsetabbam hatthisonḍakam . . . satavallikam. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ghipāruṭam pārupanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ghipāruṭam pārupitabbam. yo pārūpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. || 4 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū samvelliyaṃ nivāseti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavattīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave samvelliyaṃ nivāsetabbam. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. || 5 || 29 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ubhatokājaṃ haranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavattīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ubhatokājaṃ haritabbam. yo hareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekatokājaṃ antarākājaṃ sīsabhāraṃ khandhabhāraṃ kaṭibhāraṃ olambakan ti. || 30 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dantakatṭham na khādanti, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. pañc' ime bhikkhave ādinavā dantakatṭhassa akhādane : acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyo-nandhati, bhattaṃ assa na cchādeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dantakatṭhassa akhādane. pañc' ime bhikkhave ānisamsā dantakatṭhassa khādane : cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyo-nandhati, bhattaṃ assa

châdeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. anujānāmi bhikkhave dantakaṭṭhan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dīghāni dantakaṭṭhāni khādanti, te' eva sāmaṇeraṃ ākoṭenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dīghaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditaḃbaṃ. yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ. na ca tena sāmaṇero ākoṭetabbo. yo ākoṭeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno atimaṭāhakaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantassa kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave atimaṭāhakaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditaḃbaṃ. yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave caturaṅgulapacchimam dantakaṭṭhan ti. ||2||31||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dāyaṃ ālīpentī. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi davadāhaka' ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dāyo ālīpetabbo. yo ālimeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena viharā tiṇagahaṇā honti, davadāhe ḍayhamāne viharā ḍayhanti. bhikkhū kukkucāyanti paṭaggaṃ dātum parittaṃ kātum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave davadāhe ḍayhamāne paṭaggaṃ dātum parittaṃ kātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rukkaṃ abhirūhanti rukkhā rukkaṃ saṃkamanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi makkaṭā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave rukkho abhirūhitabbo. yo abhirūheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvattimaṃ gacchantassa antaraṃ magge hatthi pari-yuṭṭhāti. atha kho so bhikkhu rukkhamaṃ upadhāvitvā kukkucāyanto rukkaṃ na abhirūhati, so hatthi aññena agamāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sāvattimaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati karaṇīye porisiyaṃ rukkaṃ abhirūhitum, āpadāsu yāvadatthan ti. ||2||32||

tena kho pana samayena Yamelutekulā nāma bhikkhū dve bhātikā honti brāhmaṇajātikā kalyāṇavācā kalyāṇavākka-
raṇā. te yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā
bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ
nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : etarahi
bhante bhikkhū nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā
pabbajitā, te sakāya niruttiyā buddhavacanam dūsentī.
handa mayam bhante buddhavacanam chandaso āropemā
'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe
moghapurisā evaṃ vakkhatha : handa mayam bhante buddha-
vacanam chandaso āropemā 'ti. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appa-
sannānam vā . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhi-
kkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave buddhavacanam chandaso
āropetabbam. yo āropeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi
bhikkhave sakāya niruttiyā buddhavacanam pariyāpu-
ṇitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhi-
kkhū lokāyatam pariyāpuṇanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .
kāma bhogino 'ti. asso sum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam
ujjhāyantānam khiyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te
bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. api nu kho
bhikkhave lokāyate sāraddassāvī imasmim dhammavinaye
vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjeyyā 'ti. no h' etaṃ
bhante. imasmim vā pana dhammavinaye sāraddassāvī lokā-
yatam pariyāpuṇeyyā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. na bhikkhave
lokāyatam pariyāpuṇitabbam. yo pariyāpuṇeyya, āpatti
dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā
bhikkhū lokāyatam vācentī. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .
kāma bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. na
bhikkhave lokāyatam vācetabbam. yo vāceyya, āpatti
dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā
bhikkhū tiracchānavijjam pariyāpuṇanti. manussā ujjhā-
yanti . . . kāma bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham āro-
cesum. na bhikkhave tiracchānavijjā pariyāpuṇitabbā. yo
pariyāpuṇeyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana sam-
ayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tiracchānavijjam vācentī.
manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāma bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ
attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave tiracchānavijjā vāce-
tabbā. yo vāceyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho

pana samayena bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento khipi. bhikkhū jīvatu bhante bhagavā jīvatu sugato 'ti uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ akāṃsu, tena saddena dhammakathā antarāhosi. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : api nu kho bhikkhave khipite jīvā 'ti vutte tappaccayā jīveyya vā mareyya vā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. na bhikkhave khipite jīvā 'ti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnaṃ khipite jīvatha bhante 'ti vadanti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyanta nālapanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jīvatha bhante 'ti vuccamānā nālapissantīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. gihī bhikkhave maṅgalikā. anujānāmi bhikkhave gihīnaṃ jīvatha bhante 'ti vuccamānena ciraṃ jīvā 'ti vattun ti. ||3||**33**||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. aññatarena bhikkhunā lasunaṃ khāyitaṃ hoti, so mā bhikkhū vyābāhimsū 'ti ekamantaṃ nisīdi. addasā kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi : kiṃ nu kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantaṃ nisinno 'ti. etena bhante bhikkhunā lasunaṃ khāyitaṃ, so mā bhikkhū vyābāhimsū 'ti ekamantaṃ nisinno 'ti. api nu kho bhikkhave taṃ khādītābbaṃ yaṃ khādītvā evarūpāya dhammakathāya paribāhiro assā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. na bhikkhave lasunaṃ khādītābbaṃ. yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Śāriputtassa udaravātābādho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yenāyasmā Śāriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Śāriputtaṃ etad avoca : pubbe te āvuso Śāriputta udaravātābādho kena phāsu hotīti. lasunena me āvuso 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādha-paccayā lasunaṃ khādītun ti. ||2||**34**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme taṃ-taṃ passāvaṃ karonti, ārāmo dussati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ passāvaṃ

kātun ti. āramo duggandho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave passāvakumbhin ti. dukkham nisinnā passāvaṃ karonti. anujānāmi bhikkhave passāvapādukan ti. passāvapādukā pākāṭā honti, bhikkhū hiriyanti passāvaṃ kātum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ dārupākāraṃ ti. passāvakumbhī apārutā duggandhā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārame taṃ-taṃ vaccaṃ karonti, āramo dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ vaccaṃ kātun ti. āramo duggandho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vacca-kūpan ti. vaccakūpassa kūlaṃ lujjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayan ti. vaccakūpo nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātun ti. cayo paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayan ti. ārohanā vihaññanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itṭhakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānaṃ ti. ārohanā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ālabhanā bāhan ti. ante nisinnā vaccaṃ karontā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave santharitvā majjhe chiddaṃ katvā vaccaṃ kātun ti. dukkham nisinnā vaccaṃ karonti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vaccapādukan ti. || 2 || bahiddhā passāvaṃ karonti. anujānāmi bhikkhave passāvadonikaṃ ti. avalekhanakatṭhaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave avalekhanakatṭhaṃ ti. avalekhanapidharo na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave avalekhanapidharan ti. vaccakūpo apāruto duggandho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānan ti. ajjhokāse vaccaṃ karontā sītena pi uñhena pi kilamanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vacca-kuṭin ti. vaccakuṭiyā kavāṭaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasamghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsa-kaṃ aggaḷavattim kapisīsa-kaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajjun ti. vaccakuṭiyā tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittāṃ kātum setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭṭhikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarādubbalo vaccaṃ katvā

vutṭhahanto paripati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave olambanakan ti. vaccakuṭṭi apari-kkhattā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ dārupākāraṃ ti. || 3 || koṭṭhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhakassa kavāṭaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavā-ṭaṃ . . . āviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhake tiṇacunṇaṃ paripa-tati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kā-tum . . . pañcapaṭṭhikam. pariveṇaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ pakiritun ti. na pariyā-puṇanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave padasilaṃ nikkhipitun ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddham-anan ti. ācamanakumbhī na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamanakumbhin ti. ācamanasarāvako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamanasarāvakan ti. dukkhaṃ nisinnā ācamenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamanapāḍukan ti. ācamanapāḍukā pākāṭā honti, bhikkhū hiriyanti ācemetum. anujānāmi bhi-kkhhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpā-kāraṃ dārupākāraṃ ti. ācamanakumbhī apārutā hoti, tiṇa-cunṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānan ti. || 4 || **35** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū evarū-paṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti: mālāvacchaṃ . . . (=I. 13. 1, 2) . . . vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum — la —. na bhikkhave vividham anācāraṃ ācar-ritabbaṃ. yo ācareyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || **36** ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmante Uruvelakassape pabbajite saṃghassa bahum lohabhaṇḍam dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam uppannaṃ hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā lohabhaṇḍam anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātaṃ, kiṃ dārubhaṇḍam anuññātaṃ kiṃ ana-nuññātaṃ, kiṃ mattikābhaṇḍam anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññā-tan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bha-gavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā paharaṇiṃ sabbam lohabhaṇḍam, ṭhapetvā āsandim

pallaṅkaṃ dārupattaṃ dārupādukaṃ sabbam dārubhaṇḍaṃ, ṭhapetvā katakaṇ ca kumbhakārikaṇ cā sabbam mattikābhaṇḍan ti. ||37||

khuddakavatthukkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamam.

tassa uddānam :

- rukkhe, thambhe ca, kuḍḍe ca, aṭṭāne, gandha-suttiyā,
vigayha, mallako, kacchu, jarā ca, puthupāṇikā, |
vallikāpi ca, pāmaṅgo, kaṇṇasuttaṃ na dhāraye,
kaṭi, ovaṭṭi, kāyuraṃ, hatthābharāṇa-muddikā, |
dīghe, kocche, phaṇe, hatthe, siṭṭhā, udakatelake,
ādas'-udapatta-vaṇā, ālepo, madda-cuṇṇanā, |
lañcanti, aṅgarāgaṇ ca, mukharāgaṃ, tadubhayaṃ,
cakkhurogaṃ, giraggaṇ ca, āyataṃ, sara-bāhiraṃ, |
amba-pesi-sakalehi, ahi, cchindi ca, candanam,
- 5 uccāvaca, pattamūlā, suvaṇṇo, bahalā, vali, |
citra-dussanti, duggandho, uṇhe, bhijjimsu, miḍḍhiyā,
paribhaṇḍam, tiṇam, colaṃ, mālam, kaṇḍolikāya ca, |
thavikā, aṃsabaddhaṇ ca, katā bandhanasuttakā,
khīlam, mañce ca, piṭṭhe ca, āṇka-cchatte, paṇāmitā, |
tumba-ghaṭi-chavasīsam, calakāni, paṭiggaho,
vippari-daṇḍa-sovaṇṇam, patte pesi ca, nālikā, |
kiṇṇa-satthu-sarikaṇ ca, madhusiṭṭha-sipāṭikaṃ,
vikaṇṇam, bandhi, visamaṃ, chamā, jira-patoti ca, |
kaḷimbham, moghasuttaṇ ca, adhot' allam, upāhanā,
- 10 aṅgule, paṭiggahaṇ ca, vitthakaṃ, thavika-bandhakā, |
ajjhokāse, nīcavatthu, cayo cāpi, vihaññare,
paripataṃ, tiṇacūṇam, ullittāvalittakaṃ |
setam kālakavaṇṇaṇ ca parikammaṇ ca gerukaṃ
mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ paṭikā |
cīvaravaṃsarajjuṇ ca anuññāsi vināyako.
ujjhivā pakkamanti ca, kaṭhinaṃ paribhijjati, |
vinivēṭhiya, kuḍḍe pi, pattenādāya gacchare,
thavikā, bandhasuttaṇ ca, bandhitvā ca, upāhanā, |
udakākappiyaṃ magge, pariśāvana-colakaṃ,
- 15 dhammakarake, dve bhikkhū, Vesālīm agamā muni, |
daṇḍa-ottharakaṃ tattha anuññāsi pariśāvanam.
makasehi, paṇītena bahvābādhā ca Jīvako, |

- caṇkamana-jantāgharam, visame; nīcavatthukā,
 tayo caye, vihaññanti, sopān'-ālamba-vedikam,|
 ajjhokāse, tiṇacunṇam, ullittāvalittakam
 setakam kālavanṇaṇi ca parikammaṇi ca gerukam |
 mālākammaṇi latākammaṇi makarantakapaṭikam
 vamsam cīvararajjuṇi ca, uccā ca vatthukam kare,|
 cayo, sopāna-bāhaṇi ca, kavāṭam, piṭṭhasamghaṭam,
 20 udukkhal'-uttarapāsakam, vaṭṭiṇi ca, kapisīsakam,|
 sūci-ghaṭi-tālachiddam, āviñchanaṇi ca, rajjukam,
 maṇḍalam, dhūmanettaṇi ca, majjhe ca, mukhamattikā,|
 duggandho ca, dahati ca, udakātara-sarāvakam,
 na sedeti ca, cikkhallam, dhovi-niddhamanam kare,|
 piṭṭhe ca, koṭṭhake, kammaṇi, marumbā-silā-niddhamanā,
 nagga, chamāya, vassante, paṭicchāditayo tahim,|
 udapānam, luja-tiṇi ca, valliya, kāyabandhane,
 tulam kākakam cakkam, bahū bhijjanti bhājanā,|
 loha-dāruka-cammakhaṇḍam, sālā, tiṇa-apidhāni,
 25 doṇi-candani-pākāram, cikkhallam, niddhamanena ca,|
 sītikatam, pokkharani, purāṇaṇi ca, nillekhakam,
 catumāsam, sayanti ca, namatakaṇi ca, nadhiṭṭhahe,|
 āsittakā, maḷorakam, bhuñjanto ka tuvaṭṭayyum,
 Vaddho, Bodhi ca, akkami, ghaṭam kataka-sammajjani,|
 sakkhara-kāṭhalaṇi c' eva pheṇakam pādaghamsani,
 vidhūpanam tālavanṭam, makasaṇi cāpi, cāmari,|
 chattam, vinā va, ārāme, tāyo, sikkāya, sammuti,
 romā-sitthā, nakhā dīghā, chindant', aṅgulikā dukkhā,|
 salohitam, pamāṇaṇi ca, vīsati, dīghakesatā,
 30 khuram silam sipāṭikam namatakam khurabhaṇḍakam,|
 massum kappenti vaddhenti golomi-caturassakam
 parimukham aḍḍhadukaṇi ca dāṭhi-sambādha-samhare,|
 ābādha, kattari, vapo, dīgham, sakkharikāya ca,
 palitam, thakitam, uccā lohabhaṇḍaṇi ca, nisaha,|
 pallatthikaṇi ca, āyogo, paṭam salāka-bandhanam,
 kalābukam dēḍḍabhakam muraḷam maddaviṇakam,|
 tālavanṭam satavali, gihipārutapārupam,
 samvelli, ubhatokājam, dantakatṭham, ākoṭane,|
 kaṇṭhe vilaggam, dāyaṇi ca, paṭaggi, rukkha-hatthinā,
 35 Yameḷe lokāyatakam pariyāpuṇimsu, vācesum,|

- tiracchānakathā-vijjā, khipi, maṅgalaṃ, khādi ca,
 vātābādho, dussati ca, duggandho, dukkha-pādukā,|
 hiriyanti, pāru-duggandho, taṃ-ṭaṃ karonti ca,
 duggandho, kūpa-lujjanti, uccavatthu, cayena ca,|
 sopān'-āmbanabāhā, ante, dukkhañ ca pādukā,
 bahiddhā, doṇi-kaṭṭhañ ca, pidhāro ca, apāruto,|
 vaccaḷaṃ, kavāṭaṃ ca piṭṭhasaṃghātaṃ eva ca
 udukkhaḷ'-uttarapāso vaṭṭiñ ca kapiṣṣakam |
 sūci-gaṭhi-tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanachiddaṃ eva ca
 40 rajju, ullittāvalittaṃ setavaṇṇaṃ ca kālakaṃ |
 mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makamaṃ pañcapaṭikam
 cīvaravaṃsa-rajjuñ ca, jarādubbala-pākāraṃ,|
 koṭṭhake cāpi, tatth' eva, marumbañ ca, padāsila,
 santitṭhati niddhamanaṃ, kumbhiñ capi, sarāvakam,|
 dukkhaṃ, hiri, apidhānaṃ, anācārañ ca ācaruṃ.
 lohabhaṇḍaṃ anuññāsi ṭhapayitvā paharaṇiṃ. |
 ṭhapayitvāsandipallaṇkaṃ dārupattañ ca pādukam
 sabbam dārumayaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ anuññāsi mahāmuni. |
 katakam kumbhakārañ ca ṭhapayitvā tathāgato
 45 sabbam pi mattikābhaṇḍaṃ anuññāsi anukampako. |
 yassa vatthussa niddeṣo purimena yadi samaṃ
 tam pi saṃkhittaṃ uddāne nayato taṃ vijāniyā. |
 evaṃ dasasatā vatthu vinaye khuddakavatthuke
 saddhammatṭhitikā c' eva pesalānañ c' anuggaho. |
 susikkhito vinayadharo hitacitto supesalo
 paṭipakaraṇo dhiro pūjāraho bahussuto 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanāṃ apaññattam hoti. te 'dha bhikkhū taṃtaṃtaṃ viharanti araṇṇe rukkhamaṇḍale pabbate kandarāyaṃ giriguhāyaṃ susāne vanapatthe ajjhokāse palālapuñje, te kālāsa' eva tato-tato upanikkhamanti araṇṇā rukkhamulā pabbatā kandarā giriguhā susānā vanapatthā ajjhokāsā palālapuñjā pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasāritena okkhittacakkhū iriyāpathasampannā. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako seṭṭhi kālāsa' eva uyyānaṃ agamaṇāsi. addasā kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi te bhikkhū kālāsa' eva tato-tato upanikkhamante araṇṇā . . . iriyāpathasampanne, disvāna' assa cittaṃ pasādi. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: sac' āhaṃ bhante vihāre kārāpeyya vasesyātha me vihāresū 'ti. na kho gahapati bhagavatā vihārā anuññatā 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantam paṭipucchitvā mama ārocēyyāthā 'ti. evaṃ gahapatitī kho te bhikkhū Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum: Rājagahako bhante seṭṭhi vihāre kārāpetukāmo, kathaṃ nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca lenāni vihāraṃ adbhayaṃ pāsādaṃ hammiyaṃ guhaṃ ti. ||2|| atha kho

te bhikkhū yena Rājagahako setthi ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Rājagahakam setthim etad avocum: anuññatā kho gahapati bhagavatā vihārā, yassa dāni kalam maññāsiti. atha kho Rājagahako setthi ekāhen' eva satthim vihāre patitthāpesi. atha kho Rājagahako setthi te satthim vihāre pariyosāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Rājagahako setthi bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Rājagahako setthi bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||3|| atha kho Rājagahako setthi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, nitthitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena Rājagahakassa setthiassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Rājagahako setthi buddhapa-mukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sabatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Rājagahako setthi bhagavantam etad avoca: ete me bhante satthi vihārā puññatthikena saggatthikena kārāpitā, kathāham bhante tesu vihāresu paṭipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam gahapati te satthim vihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa samghassa patitthāpehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Rājagahako setthi bhagavato paṭissutvā te satthim vihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa samghassa patitthāpesi. ||4|| atha kho bhagavā Rājagahakam setthim imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

sītam unham paṭihanti tato vālamigāni ca
sirimsape ca makase ca sisire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo,
tato vātātapo ghorō sañjāto paṭihaññati:
lenatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhāyituñ ca vipassitum
vihārādānam samghassa aggam buddhena vaṇṇitam.
tasmā hi paṇdito poso sampassam attham attano
vihāre kāraye ramme vāsayettha bahussute.

tesaṃ annañ ca pānañ ca vatthasenaśānañi ca
 dadeyya ujubbhūtesu vipprasannena cetasaṃ.
 te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanam
 yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh' aññāya parinibbāti anāsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhim imāhi gāthāhi
 anumoditvā uttḥāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||5||1||

assosum kho manussā : bhagavatā kira viharā anuññatā 'ti,
 sakkaccaṃ viharē kārāpentī. te viharā akavāṭakā hontī,
 ahivicchikāpi satapadiyo pi pavisanti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭaṃ ti. bhi-
 tticchiddaṃ karitvā vallyāpi rajjuyāpi kavāṭaṃ bandhanti,
 undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti, khāyitabandhanāni kavā-
 ṭāni patanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave piṭṭhasaṃghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ ti.
 kavāṭā na phassiyanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave āviñchana-
 cchiddaṃ āviñchanarajjun ti. kavāṭā na thakīyanti. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave aggālavattim kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikan
 ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na sakkonti kavāṭaṃ
 apāpuritum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave tālacchiddaṃ tiṇi tālāni lohataḷaṃ kaṭṭhatālaṃ
 visāṇatālaṃ ti. ye pi te ugghāṭetvā pavisanti viharā aguttā
 hontī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave yantakaṃ sūcikaṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena
 viharā tiṇacchādanā hontī sītakāle sītā uṇhe kāle uṇhā.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātun ti. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena viharā avātapānakā hontī acakkhussā duggandhā.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 tiṇi vātapānāni vedikāvātapānaṃ jālavātapānaṃ salāka-
 vātapānaṃ ti. vātapānantarikāya kālākāpi vagguliyo pi
 pavisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave vātapānacakkalikaṃ ti. cakkalikantarikāya pi
 kālākāpi vagguliyo pi pavisanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 vātapānakavāṭakaṃ vātapānabhisikaṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana
 samayena bhikkhū chamāya sayanti, gattāni pi civarāni pi
 paṃsukitāni hontī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anu-
 jānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. tiṇasanthārako

undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave miḍhin ti. miḍhiyā gattāni dukkhā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave bidalamāñcakan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko masārako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave masārakam mañcan ti. masārakam piṭhaṃ uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave masārakam piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko bundikābaddho mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bundikābaddham mañcan ti. bundikābaddham piṭhaṃ uppannam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave bundikābaddham piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko kulīrapādako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kulīrapādakam mañcan ti. kulīrapādakam piṭhaṃ uppannam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kulīrapādakam piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko āhaccapādako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āhaccapādakam mañcan ti. āhaccapādakam piṭhaṃ uppannam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave āhaccapādakam piṭhan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa āsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āsandikan ti. uccako āsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccakam pi āsandikan ti. sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sattaṅgan ti. uccako sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccakam pi sattaṅgan ti. bhaddapiṭhaṃ uppannam hoti . . . , piṭhikā . . . , elakapādakam piṭhaṃ . . . , āmalakavaṇṭikam piṭhaṃ . . . , phalakam . . . , koccham . . . , palālapīṭhaṃ uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave palālapīṭhan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uce mañce sayanti. manussā vihārācārikam āhīṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihi kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave uce mañce sayitabbam. yo sayeyya,

āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro
 bhikkhu nīce mañce sayanto ahinā dattṭho hoti. bhagavato
 etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave mañcapaṭi-
 pādakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhi-
 kkhū uce mañcapaṭipādake dhārenti saha mañcapaṭipādakehi
 pavedhenti. na bhikkhave uccā mañcapaṭipādakā dhāre-
 tabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ mañcapaṭipādakan ti. ||5|| tena
 kho pana samayena saṃghassa suttaṃ uppannaṃ hoti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 mañcaṃ vetun ti. aṅgāni bahuṃ suttaṃ pariyādiyanti.
 anujānāmi bhikkhave aṅge vijjhivā aṭṭhapadakaṃ vetun
 ti. colakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āro-
 cesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cilimikaṃ kātun ti. tūlikā
 uppannā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave vijatetvā bimbohanaṃ kātun ti. tūlāni
 rukkhātūlaṃ latātūlaṃ poṭakitūlan ti. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū addhakāyikāni bimbohanāni
 dhārenti. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhā-
 yanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave addha-
 kāyikāni bimbohanāni dhāretabbāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti
 dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sisappamānaṃ bimbo-
 hanam kātun ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe
giraggasamajjo hoti. manussā mahāmattānaṃ atthāya bhisīyo
 paṭiyādentī unṇabhisim colabhisim vākabhisim tiṇabhisim
 paṇṇabhisim. te vitivatte samajje chaviṃ opātetvā haranti.
 addasāsum kho bhikkhū samajjatthāne bahuṃ unṇam pi
 colam pi vākam pi tiṇam pi paṇṇam pi chaḍḍitāni, disvāna
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 pañca bhisīyo unṇabhisim colabhisim vākabhisim tiṇabhi-
 sim paṇṇabhisim ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa
 senāsanaparikkhāradussaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhisim onandhitun
 ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcabhisim piṭhe
 saṃharanti piṭhabhisim mañce saṃharanti, bhisīyo pari-
 bhijjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭhan ti. ullokaṃ

akaritvā samharanti, heṭṭhato nipphaṭanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ullokaṃ karitvā santharitvā bhisim onandhitun ti. chavim uppāṭetvā haranti. anujānāmi bhikkhave positun ti. haranti yeva. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattikammaṃ ti. haranti yeva. anujānāmi bhikkhave hatthabhittin ti. || 7 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena tithiyānaṃ seyyāyo setavaṇṇā honti kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi gerukaparikkammakatā bhitti. bahū manussā seyyāpekkhakā gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vihāre setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā setavaṇṇo na nipatati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā setavaṇṇaṃ nipātetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃhamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā setavaṇṇaṃ nipātetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsaṃ piṭṭhamaddan ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā gerukā na nipatati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā gerukaṃ nipātetun ti. gerukā anibandhaniyā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kuṇḍakamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā gerukaṃ nipātetun ti. gerukā anibandhaniyā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāsapakuddaṃ sitthatelakan ti. accussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave colakena paccuddharitun ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhūmiyā kālavaṇṇo na nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā kālavaṇṇaṃ nipātetun ti. kālavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇḍamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā kālavaṇṇaṃ nipātetun ti. kālavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsaṃ kasāvan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vihāre paṭibhānacittaṃ kārāpentī itthirūpakaṃ purisarūpakaṃ. manussā vihārācārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi

gihi kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave paṭibhānacittaṃ kārāpetabbhaṃ itthirūpakam purisarūpakam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradanta-kam pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena vihārā nīcavatthukā honti, udakena ottharīyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kātuṃ. cayo paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itṭhakācayam silācayam dārucayan ti. ārohanā vihaññanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itṭhakāsopānam silāsopānam dārusopānam. ārohanā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhan ti. tena kho pana samayena vihārā ālakamandā honti. bhikkhū hirīyanti nipajjitum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tirokaraṇin ti. tirokaraṇim ukkhipitvā olokenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave addhakuddakan ti. addhakuddakā uparito olokenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo gabbhe siviḱāgabbham nāliḱāgabbham hammiyagabbhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū khuddake vihāre majjhe gabbham karonti, upacāro na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave khuddake vihāre ekamantaṃ gabbham kātuṃ mahallake majjhe 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena vihārassa kuḍḍapādo jīrati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kulaṇkapādakan ti. vihārassa kuḍḍo ovassati. anujānāmi bhikkhave parittānakittikam uddhasudhan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno tiṇacchādanā ahi khandhe papati, so bhito vissaram akāsi. bhikkhū upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhum etad avocuṃ : kissa tvam āvuso vissaram akāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vitānan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcapāde pi pīṭhapāde pi thavikāyo laggenti. undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhittikhīlam nāgadantakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañce pi pīṭhe pi cīvaram nikkhipanti, cīvaram paribhijji. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravaṃsam cīva-

rarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena viharā anālindakā honti apaṭissaraṇā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ālindam paghanam pakuṭam osarakan ti. ālindā pākāṭā honti, bhikkhū hiriyanti nipajjitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃsaraṇakīṭikam ugghāṭanakīṭikan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse bhattavissaggam karontā sītena pi uñhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave upaṭṭhānasālan ti. upaṭṭhānasālā nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kātun ti. cayo paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakācayam silācayam dārucayan ti. ārohanā vihaññanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakāsopānam silāsopānam dārusopānam ti. ārohanā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhan ti. upaṭṭhānasālāya tiṇacunṇam paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātum setavaṇṇam kālavaṇṇam gerukaparikkammam mālākammam latākammam makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikam cīvaravaṃsam cīvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse chamāya cīvaram pattharanti, cīvaram paṃsukitam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjhokāse cīvaravaṃsam cīvararajjun ti. ||6|| pāniyam otappati. anujānāmi bhikkhave pānīyasālam pāniyamaṇḍapan ti. pānīyasālā nīcavatthukā hoti . . . cīvararajjun ti. pāniyabhājanam na saṃvijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave pānīyasaṅkham pānīyasarāvakan ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena viharā aparikkhittā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itthakāpākāram silāpākāram dārupākāran ti. koṭṭhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhako nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kātun ti. koṭṭhakassa kavāṭam na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭam piṭṭhasamghātam udukkhalikam uttarapāsakam aggalavattim kapisīsakam sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddam āviñchanacchiddam āviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhakā tiṇacunṇam paripatati. anujānāmi . . . pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. tena kho pana samayena pariveṇam cikkhallam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave marambam upakiritum. na pariyāpuṇanti. anujānāmi bhi-

kkhave padasilam nikkhipitun ti. udakam santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pariveṇe taḥam-taḥam aggīṭṭhānam karonti, pariveṇam uklāpam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantam aggisālā kātun ti. aggisālā nīcavatthukā hoti . . . ālambanabāhan ti. aggisālāya kavāṭam na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭam piṭṭhasamghāṭam . . . āviñchanarajjun ti. aggisālāya tiṇacunnam paripatati. anujānāmi . . . cīvararajjun ti. ||9|| ārāmo aparikkhitto hoti, ajakāpi pasukāpi uparoṇe viheṭhenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo vāṭe veḷuvāṭam kaṇṭakivāṭam parikhan ti. koṭṭhako na hoti, tath' eva ajakāpi pasukāpi uparoṇe viheṭhenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakam apesiyaṃ akkavāṭam toraṇam palighan ti. koṭṭhakā tiṇacunnam paripatati. anujānāmi . . . pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ārāmo cikkhallo hoti . . . udakaniddhamanan ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro samghassa atthāya sudhāmattikālepanam pāsādam kārāpetukāmo hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho bhagavatā chadanam anuññātam kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca chadanāni iṭṭhakāchadanam silāchadanam sudhāchadanam tiṇachadanam pañnachadanam ti. ||11|| 3||

bhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa bhaginipatiko hoti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagaham agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakena seṭṭhinā svātānāya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito hoti. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpesi: tena hi bhāṇe kālāse' eva utṭhāya yāguyo pacatha bhattāni pacatha sūpāni sampādetha uttaribhaṅgāni sampādetha 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahoṣi: pubbe khv āyam gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamañ ñeva saddhiṃ paṭisammodati, so dān' āyam vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpeti: tena hi bhāṇe . . .

uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho imassa gahapatiṣṣa āvāho vā bhavissati vivāho vā bhavissati mahāyaṇṇo vā paccupaṭṭhito rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpetvā yena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati etad avoca : pubbe kho tvam gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamaññieva saddhiṃ paṭisammodasi, so dāni tvam vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpesi : tena hi bhāṇe . . . uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho te gahapati āvāho vā bhavissati vivāho vā bhavissati mahāyaṇṇo vā paccupaṭṭhito rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena 'ti. na me gahapati āvāho bhavissati nāpi vivāho bhavissati nāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena, api ca me mahāyaṇṇo paccupaṭṭhito, svātanāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito 'ti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āhaṃ gahapati vadāmi. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āhaṃ gahapati vadāmi. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āhaṃ gahapati vadāmi. ghoso pi kho eso gahapati dullabho lokasmiṃ yad idaṃ buddho buddho 'ti. sakkā nu kho gahapati imaṃ kālaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. akālo kho gahapati imaṃ kālaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ, sve dāni tvam kālana taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissasi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sve dān' āhaṃ kālana taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti buddhagatāya satiyā nipajjitvā rattiyā sudam tikkhattum utthāsi pabbātaṃ maññaṃ. ||2|| atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanadvāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, amanussā dvāraṃ vivarimsu. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatiṣṣa nagaramhā nikkhantassa āloko antaradhāyi andhakāro pāturahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ loma-

hamso udapâdi tato 'va puna nivattitukâmo ahosi. atha kho Sîvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussâvesi :

sataṃ hatthi sataṃ assā sataṃ assatarirathā
sataṃ kaññāsahassāni āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā
ekassa padavītiḥārassa kaḷaṃ nāgghanti soḷasim.

abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati, abhikkantan te seyyo no paṭikkantan ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro antaradhāyi āloko pāturahosi, yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso so paṭippassambhi. dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa āloko antaradhāyi . . . tatiyam pi kho Sîvako yakkho . . . no paṭikkantan ti. tatiyam pi kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro . . . so paṭippassambhi. ||3|| atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanam ten' upasamkami. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattiyā paccūsa-samayaṃ paccutthāya ajjhokāse caṇkamati. addasā kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna caṇkamā orohitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : ehi Sudattā 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati nāmena maṃ bhagavā ālapatīti haṭṭho udaggo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : kacci bhante bhagavā sukhaṃ sayitthā 'ti.

sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti brāhmaṇo parinibbuto
yo na lippati kāmesu sītibhūto nirūpadhi.
sabbā āsattiyo chetvā vineyya hadaye daram,
upasanto sukhaṃ seti santim appuyya cetaso 'ti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ samkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ kallacittam muducittam vinivarāṇacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ

vattham apagatakālakam sammad eva rajanam paṭiganheyya, evam eva Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogāhadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. es' āham bhante bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. adhivāsetu ca me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||5|| assosi kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi : Anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātānāya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito 'ti. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : tayā kira gahapati svātānāya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito tvañ cāsi āgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyāyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam kareyyāsīti. alam gahapati atthi me veyyāyikam yenāham buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam karissāmi. assosi kho Rājagahako negamo : Anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātānāya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito 'ti. atha kho Rājagahako negamo Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : tayā kira gahapati svātānāya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito tvañ cāsi āgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyāyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam kareyyāsīti. alam ayyo atthi me . . . karissāmi. assosi kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro . . . , alam deva atthi me . . . karissāmi. ||6|| atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassā rattiya accayena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane paṇītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭi-

yādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi : kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhiassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham pañitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : adhvāsetu me bhante bhagavā Sāvatthiyam vassāvāsam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. suññāgāre kho gahapati tathāgatā abhiramantīti. aññātam bhagavā aññātam sugatā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bahumitto hoti bahusahāyo ādeyyavāco. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahe tam karaṇiyam tīretvā yena Sāvatthi tena pakkāmi. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati antarā magge manusse ānāpesi : ārāme ayyo karotha vihāre patitṭhāpetha dānāni patṭhapetha, buddho loke uppanno so ca mayā bhagavā nīmantito iminā maggena āgacchissatīti. atha kho te manussā Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā uyyojitā ārāme akāmsu vihāre patitṭhāpesum dānāni patṭhapesum. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Sāvattim gantvā samantā Sāvattim anuvīlokesi : kattha nu kho bhagavā vihareyya yaṃ assa gāmato n' eva avidūre na accāsanne gamanāgamanasampannam atthikānam-atthikānam manussānam abhikkamanīyam divā appākinṇam rattim appasaddam appanigghosam vijana-vātam manussarāhaseyyakam paṭisallānasārūppan ti. ||8|| addasā kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetassa kumārassa uyyānam gāmato n' eva avidūre na accāsanne . . . paṭisallānasārūppam, disvāna yena Jeto kumāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jetam kumāram etad avoca : dehi me ayyaputta uyyānam ārāmaṃ kātun ti. adeyyo gahapati ārāmo api koṭisantharenā 'ti. gahito ayyaputta ārāmo 'ti. na gahapati gahito ārāmo 'ti. gahito na gahito 'ti vohārike mahāmatte pucchimsu. mahāmattā evam āhamsu : yato

tayā ayyaputta aggho kato gahito ārāmo 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sakatehi hiraññaṃ nibbāhāpetvā Jetavanam koṭisantharam santharāpesi. ||9|| sakim nīhatam hiraññaṃ thokassa okāsassa koṭṭhakam sāmantā na ppahoti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati manusse āṇāpesi: gacchatha bhane hiraññaṃ āharatha, imaṃ okāsaṃ santharissāmiti. atha kho Jetassa kumārassa etad ahosi: na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati yathāyaṃ gahapati tāva bahum hiraññaṃ pariccajatīti, Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etad avoca: alaṃ gahapati m' etaṃ okāsaṃ santharāpesi, dehi me etaṃ okāsaṃ, mam' etaṃ dānaṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ayaṃ kho Jeto kumāro abhiññāto ñātamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarūpānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ imasmim dhammavinaye pasādo 'ti taṃ okāsaṃ Jetassa kumārassa pādāsi. atha kho Jeto kumāro tasmim okāse koṭṭhakam māpesi. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetavane vihare kārāpesi, parivenāni kārāpesi, koṭṭhake kārāpesi, upatṭhānasālāyo k., aggisālāyo k., kappiyakuṭiyo k., vaccakuṭiyo k., caṅkame k., caṅkamanasālāyo k., udapāne k., udapānasālāyo k., jantāghare k., jantāgharasālāyo k., pokkharāṇiyo k., maṇḍape kārāpesi. ||10|| 4||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgarasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena manussā sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti ye pi bhikkhū navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti te pi sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. atha kho aññatarassa daliddassa tunnavāyassa etad ahosi: na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati yathā yime manussā sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti. yaṃ nūnāham pi navakammaṃ kareyyan ti. atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmam cikkhallaṃ madditvā iṭṭhakāyo cinitvā kuḍḍe utṭhāpesi. tena akusalakena citā vaṅkā bhitti paripati. dutiyam pi kho . . ., tatiyam pi kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmam cikkhallaṃ . . . paripati. ||1|| atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo ujjhāyati khyati vipāceti: ye ime samaṇānaṃ

Sakyaputtiyanam denti civarapindapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâram te ime ovadanti anusâsanti tesañ ca navakammam adhiṭṭhenti. aham pan' amhi daliddo, na mam koci ovadati vâ anusâsati vâ navakammam vâ adhiṭṭhetīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa daliddassa tunnavâyassa ujjhāyantassa khyantassa vipâcentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhū âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave navakammam dâtuṃ. navakammiko bhikkhave bhikkhu ussukkaṃ âpajjissati kinti nu kho vihâro khippam pariyośanam gaccheyyâ'ti, khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharissati. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam : paṭhamam bhikkhu yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannâmassa gahapatino vihâram itthannâmassa bhikkhuno navakammam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmassa . . . deti. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa gahapatino vihâram itthannâmassa bhikkhuno navakammassa dânam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dinno saṃghena . . . dhârayâmi. ||3||5||

atha kho bhagavâ Vesâliyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cārikam pakkāmi. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyanam bhikkhūnam antevāsikâ bhikkhū buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvâ vihāre parigaṇhanti seyyāyo parigaṇhanti : idam amhākam upajjhāyanam bhavissati, idam amhākam âcariyanam bhavissati, idam amhākam bhavissatīti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvâ vihāresu pariggahitesu seyyāsu pariggahitāsu seyyam alabhamāno aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi. atha kho bhagavâ rattiyaṃ paccûsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya ukkāsi, âyasmāpi Sâriputto ukkāsi. ko etthâ'ti. aham bhagavâ Sâriputto'ti. kissa tvam Sâriputta idha nisinno'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusaṃgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave

chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā buddhapamukhassa . . . pariggahehanti . . . amhākaṃ bhavissatīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ko bhikkhave arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṇ ti. ekacce bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: yo bhagavā khattiyakulā pabbajito so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṇ ti. ekacce bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: yo bhagavā brāhmaṇakulā pabbajito . . . , . . . gahapatikulā pabbajito . . . , . . . suttantiko . . . , . . . vinayadharo . . . , . . . dhammakathiko . . . , . . . paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . catutthassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . sotāpanno . . . , . . . sakadāgāmi . . . , . . . anāgāmi . . . , . . . arahā . . . , . . . tevijjo . . . , . . . chaḷabhiñño so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṇ ti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Himavantapasse mahānigrodho ahosi, taṃ tayo saḥāyā upanissāya vihaṃsu tittiro ca makkato ca hatthināgo ca. te aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā viharanti. atha kho bhikkhave teṣaṃ saḥāyānaṃ etad ahosi: aho nūna mayā jāneyyāma amhākaṃ jātiyā mahantataraṃ, taṃ mayā sakkareyyāma garukareyyāma māneyyāma pūjeyyāma tassa ca mayā ovāde tittṭheyyāmā 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca makkato ca hatthināgaṃ pucchimsu: tvāṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. yadāhaṃ sammā chāpo homi imaṃ nigrodhaṃ antarā satthiṇaṃ karitvā atikkamāmi, aggaṅkurakaṃ me udaraṃ chupati. imāhaṃ sammā porāṇaṃ sarāmiti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca hatthināgo ca makkataṃ pucchimsu: tvāṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. yadāhaṃ sammā chāpo homi chamāyaṃ nisīditvā imassa nigrodhassa aggaṅkurakaṃ khādāmi. imāhaṃ sammā porāṇaṃ sarāmiti. atha kho bhikkhave makkato ca hatthināgo ca tittiraṃ pucchimsu: tvāṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. amukasmiṃ sammā okāse mahānigrodho ahosi, tato ahaṃ ekaṃ phalaṃ bhakkhitvā imasmiṃ okāse vaccaṃ akāsim, tassāyaṃ nigrodho jāto. tadā p' ahaṃ sammā jātiyā ma-

hantataro 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave makkato ca hatthināgo ca tittiraṃ etad avocum: tvam samma amhākaṃ jātiyā mahantataro, taṃ mayaṃ sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānessāma pūjessāma tuyhañ ca mayaṃ ovāde tiṭṭhissāmā 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro makkatañ ca hatthināgañ ca pañcasu silesu samādapesi attanā ca pañcasu silesu samādāya vattati. te aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu. etaṃ kho bhikkhave Tittiriyam nāma brahmācariyaṃ ahosi.

ye vaddham apacāyanti narā dhammassa kovida
ditṭheva dhamme pāsamsā samparāye ca sugatīti. ||3||

tena hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatā paṇā aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti, idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobbheṭṭha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā vibareyyātha. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanam paccutṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ aggāsanaṃ aggodakam aggapiṇḍam. na ca bhikkhave saṃghikaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||4|| dasa yime bhikkhave avandiyā: pure upasampannena pacchā upasampanno avandiyo, anupasampanno avandiyo, nānāsamvāsako vuḍḍhataro adhammavādi av., mātugāmo av., paṇḍako av., parivāsiko av., mūlāya paṭikassanāraho av., mānattāraho av., mānattacāriko av., abbhānāraho avandiyo. ime kho bhikkhave dasa avandiyā. tayo 'me bhikkhave vandiyā: pacchā upasampannena pure upasampanno vandiyo, nānāsamvāsako vuḍḍhataro dhammavādi vandiyo, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho vandiyo. ime kho bhikkhave tayo vandiyā 'ti. ||5||6||

tena kho pana samayena manussā saṃghaṃ uddissa maṇḍape paṭiyādenti santhare paṭiyādenti okāse paṭiyādenti.

chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū saṃ-
ghikaṇ ñeva bhagavatā yathāvuddhaṃ anuññātāṃ no uddissa-
katan ti buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvā
maṇḍape parigaṇhanti santhare parigaṇhanti okāse pari-
gaṇhanti : idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ
amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatīti.
atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa
piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā maṇḍapesu pariggahitesu santharesu
pariggahitesu okāsesu pariggahitesu okāsaṃ alabhamāno
aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe nisīdi. atha kho bhagavā rattiyā
paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya ukkāsi, āyasmāpi Sāriputto
ukkāsi. ko etthā 'ti. ahaṃ bhagavā Sāriputto 'ti. kissa
tvam Sāriputto idha nisinnō 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto
bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim
nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā
bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira . . . , vigarahitvā dhammim
kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave uddissaka-
taṃ pi yathāvuddhaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibāheyya
āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare
uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paññāpenti seyyath' idaṃ : āsandiṃ
pallaṅkaṃ goṇakaṃ cittakaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ
vikatikaṃ uddhalomiṃ ekantalomiṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ
kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappa-
veṇim kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sauttaracchadaṃ
ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ nābhi-
nisīdanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi
bhikkhave ṭhapetvā tiṇi āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ tūlikaṃ gihivi-
kataṃ abhinisīdituṃ na tv eva abhinipajjitun ti. tena kho
pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare tūlonaddhaṃ
mañcam pi piṭhaṃ pi paññāpenti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ
nābhinisīdanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujā-
nāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṃ abhinisīdituṃ na tv eva abhini-
pajjitun ti. || 8 ||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena
Sāvattī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ

viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : adhvāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhvāsehi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhvāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassā rattiya accayena paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi : kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapaṇim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : kathāham bhante Jetavane paṭipajjāmi. tena hi tvam gahapati Jetavanam āgatānāgatacātuddisassa samghassa patitṭhāpehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato patissutvā Jetavanam āgatānāgatacātuddisassa samghassa patitṭhāpesi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

sītam unham paṭihanti tato vālamigāni ca
 sirimsape ca makase ca sisire cāpi vutṭhiyo,
 tato vātātapo ghorō sañjāto paṭihaññati :
 lenatthañ ca sukhātthañ ca jhāyituñ ca vipassitum
 vihāradānam samghassa aggam buddhena vaṇṇitam.
 tasmā hi paṇḍito poso sampassam attham attano
 vihāre kāraye ramme vāsayettha bahussute,
 tesam annañ ca pānañ ca vatthasenāsanāni ca
 dadeyya ujubbhūtesu vippasannena cetasā.
 te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanam
 yam so dhammam idh' aññāya parinibbāti anāsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim imāhi
gāthāhi anumoditvā uttāyāsanaṁ pakkāmi. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa ajīvakaśāvakaṁ
mahāmattassa saṁghabhaddam hoti. āyasmā Upanando
Sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vipakatabhojane anantarikam
bhikkhum vuttāpēsi, bhaddaggaṁ kolāhalaṁ ahoṣi. atha
kho so mahāmatto ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi
nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyaṁ pacchā āgantvā vipakatabhojane
bhikkhū vuttāpēssanti, bhaddaggaṁ kolāhalaṁ ahoṣi. nanu
nāma labbhā aññatrāpi nisinnena yāvadattham bhujjītuṁ ti.
assosum kho bhikkhū tassa mahāmattassa ujjhāyantassa khī-
yantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti
khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando
Sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vipakatabhojane anantarikam
bhikkhum vuttāpēssati, bhaddaggaṁ kolāhalaṁ ahoṣi. atha
kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam
kira tvam Upananda pacchā āgantvā vipakatabhojane
anantarikam bhikkhum vuttāpēsi, bhaddaggaṁ kolāhalaṁ
ahoṣi. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham
hi nāma tvam moghapurisa pacchā āgantvā vipakatabhojane
anantarikam bhikkhum vuttāpēssasi, bhaddaggaṁ kolāhalaṁ
ahoṣi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam . . . vigarahitvā
dhammiṁ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave
vipakatabhojane bhikkhu vuttāpētabbo. yo vuttāpēyya
āpatti dukkaṭassa. sace vuttāpēti pavārito ca hoti, gaccha
udakam āharā 'ti vattabbo. evam ce tam labbhettha icc etam
kusalam, no ce labbhettha sādhuṁ sithāni gilitvā vuddha-
tarassa āsanam dātabbam. na tv evāham bhikkhave kenaci
pariyāyena vuddhatarassa bhikkhuno āsanam paṭibāhitabban
ti vadāmi. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena
kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gilāne bhikkhū
vuttāpēnti. gilānā evam vadenti: na mayam āvuso sakkoma
vuttāpētum, gilān' amhā 'ti. mayam āyasmante vuttāpēssā-
mā 'ti pariggahetvā vuttāpētvā tītake muñcanti. gilānā
mucchitā papatanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na
bhikkhave gilāno vuttāpētabbo. yo vuttāpēyya āpatti
dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā

bhikkhû gilânâ mayam avutthâpanîyâ 'ti varaseyyâyo pali-buddhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa paṭirûpaṃ seyyam dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû lesakappena senâsanam paṭibâhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave lesakappena senâsanam paṭibâhitabbam. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 2 || 10 ||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû aññataram paccantimam mahâvihâram paṭisaṃkharonti idha mayam vassam vasissâmâ 'ti. addasâsum kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû vihâram paṭisaṃkharonte, disvâna evam âhamsu : ime âvuso sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû vihâram paṭisaṃkharonti, handa ne vutthâpemâ 'ti. ekacce evam âhamsu : âgametha âvuso yâva paṭisaṃkharonti, paṭisaṃkhate vutthâpessâmâ 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû etad avocum : utthethâvuso, amhâkam vihâro pâpuṇâtîti. nanu âvuso paṭigacc' eva âcikkhitabbam, mayam c' aññam paṭisaṃkhareyyâmâ 'ti. nanu âvuso saṃghiko vihâro 'ti. âmâvuso saṃghiko vihâro 'ti. utthethâvuso, amhâkam vihâro pâpuṇâtîti. mahallako âvuso vihâro, tumhe pi vasatha mayam pi vasissâmâ 'ti. utthethâvuso, amhâkam vihâro pâpuṇâtîti kupitâ anattamanâ givâyam gâhetvâ nikkadḍhanti. te nikkadḍhiyamânâ rodanti. bhikkhû evam âhamsu : kissa tumhe âvuso rodathâ 'ti. ime âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ amhe saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhantîti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ bhikkhû saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ bhikkhû saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave kupitena anattamanena bhikkhu saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhitabbo. yo nikkadḍheyya yathâdhammo kâretabbo. anujânâmi bhikkhave senâsanam gâhetun ti. || 1 || atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : kena nu kho senâsanam gâhetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham âro-

cesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ
 bhikkhuṃ senāsanagāhāpakam sammannitum : yo na
 chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na
 mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahi-
 tāgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammanni-
 tabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā vyattena
 bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me
 bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho
 itthannāmam bhikkhuṃ senāsanagāhāpakam sammanneyya.
 esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannā-
 mam bhikkhuṃ senāsanagāhāpakam sammannati. yassā-
 yasmato . . . bhāseyya. sammato . . . dhārayāmiti.
 ||2|| atha kho senāsanagāhāpakānam bhikkhūnam etad
 ahosi : kathan nu kho senāsanam gāhetabban ti. bhagavato
 etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam
 bhikkhū gaṇetum, bhikkhū gaṇetvā seyyā gaṇetum, seyyā
 gaṇetvā seyyaggena gāhetun ti. seyyaggena gāhentā seyyā
 ussādiyimsu. anujānāmi bhikkhave viharaggena gāhetun ti.
 viharaggena gāhentā viharā ussādiyimsu. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhhave parivenaggena gāhetun ti. parivenaggena gāhentā
 parivenā ussādiyimsu. anujānāmi bhikkhave anubhāgam pi
 dātum. gahite anubhāge añño bhikkhu āgacchati. na akā-
 mā dātabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme
 ṭhitassa senāsanam gāhenti. bhagavato etam attham āro-
 cesum. na bhikkhave nissīme ṭhitassa senāsanam gāhe-
 tabbam. yo gāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana
 samayena bhikkhū senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibā-
 hanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave
 senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭi-
 bāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vassānam
 temāsam paṭibāhitum, utukālam na paṭibāhitun ti. ||3|| atha
 kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kati nu kho senāsanagāhā 'ti.
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tayo 'me bhikkhave
 senāsanagāhā purimako pacchimako antarāmuttako. apa-
 rajjugatāya āsāhiyā purimako gāhetabbo, māsagatāya āsāhi-
 yā pacchimako gāhetabbo, aparajjugatāya pavāraṇāya āyatim
 vassāvāsattāya antarāmuttako gāhetabbo. ime kho bhi-
 kkhhave tayo senāsanagāhā 'ti. ||4||11||

dutiyabhāṇavāram.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto Sāvattthiyaṃ senāsanam gahetvā aññataram gāmakāvāsam agamāsi, tattha pi senāsanam aggahesi. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho āvuso āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṃghe adhikarāṇakārako. sac' ayaṃ idha vassaṃ vasissati sabbeva mayaṃ na phāsu vasissāma. handa' naṃ pucchāma 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avocum: nanu tayā āvuso Upananda Sāvattthiyaṃ senāsanam gahitaṃ ti. evam āvuso 'ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso Upananda eko dve paṭibāhasīti. idha dān' āhaṃ āvuso muñcāmi tattha gaṇhāmiti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto eko dve paṭibāhissatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidane etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda eko dve paṭibāhasīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa eko dve paṭibāhissasi. tattha tayā moghapurisa gahitaṃ idha mukkaṃ, idha gahitaṃ kho tatra mukkaṃ. evaṃ tvaṃ moghapurisa ubhayattha paṭibāhiro. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave ekena dve paṭibāhitabbā. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anekapariyāyena vinayakathaṃ katheti vinayassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī vinayapariyattiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī ādissa-ādissa āyasmato Upālissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī. bhikkhū bhagavā anekapariyāyena vinayakathaṃ katheti . . . Upālissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī, handa mayaṃ āvuso āyasmato Upālissa santike vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇāma 'ti, te 'dha bahū bhikkhū therā ca navā ca majjhimā ca āyasmato Upālissa santike vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇanti. āyasmā Upāli ṭhitako uddisati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ gāravena, therāpi bhikkhū ṭhitakā uddisāpenti dhammagāravena, tattha therā c' eva bhikkhū kilamanti āyasmā ca Upāli. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave navakena bhi-

kkhunā uddisantena samake vā āsane nisīditum uccatare vā dhammagāravena, therena bhikkhunā uddisāpentena samake vā āsane nisīditum nīcatāre vā dhammagāravenā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bahū bhikkhū āyasmato Upālissa santike t̥hitakā uddesaṃ patimānentā kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samānāsanikehi saha nisīditun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kittāvata nu kho samānāsaniko hotīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tivassanta-rena saha nisīditun ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā samānāsanikā mañce nisīditvā mañcaṃ bhindimsu, pīthe nisīditvā pīthaṃ bhindimsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tivaggassa mañcaṃ tivaggassa pīthan ti. tivaggo pi mañce nisīditvā mañcaṃ bhindi, pīthe nisīditvā pīthaṃ bhindi. anujānāmi bhikkhave du-vaggassa mañcaṃ duvaggassa pīthan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū asamānāsanikehi saha dīghāsane nisīditum kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave t̥hapetvā paṇḍakam mātugāmaṃ ubhatovyañjanakam asamānāsanikehi saha dīghāsane nisīditun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kittakapacchimam nu kho dīghāsanam hotīti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ tiṇṇam pahoti ettakapacchimaṃ dīghāsanaṃ ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena Visākhā Migāramatā saṃghassa atthāya sālindaṃ pāsādaṃ kārāpetukāmā hoti hatthinakhaṃ. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho bhagavatā pāsādaparibhogo anuññāto kiṃ ananuññāto 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam pāsādaparibhogaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadiassa Kosalassa ayyakā kālāmkatā hoti. tassā kālāmkiriyāya saṃghassa bahum akappiyabhaṇḍam uppannam hoti seyyath' idaṃ: āsandi pallaṅko goṇako cīttakā paṭikā paṭalika tūlika vikatika uddhalomī ekantalomī kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyam kuttakam hatthattharam assattharam rathattharam ajinappaveṇi kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇam sauttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānam. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āsandiyaṃ pāde

bhinditvā paribhuñjitum, pallaṅkassa vāle bhinditvā paribhuñjitum, tūlikam vijatetvā bimbohanam kātum, avasesam bhummattharanam kātun ti. || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyaṃ avidūre añña-tarasmim gāmakāvāse āvāsikā bhikkhū upaddutā honti āgantukagamikānam bhikkhūnam senāsanam paññāpentā. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi : etarahi kho mayam āvuso upaddutā āgantukagamikānam bhikkhūnam senāsanam paññāpentā. handa mayam āvuso sabbam saṃghikam senāsanam ekassa dema tassa santakam paribhuñjissāmā 'ti. te sabbam pi saṃghikam senāsanam ekassa adamsu. āgantukā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocum : amhākam āvuso senāsanam paññāpethā 'ti. n' atth' āvuso saṃghikam senāsanam, sabbam amhehi ekassa dinnan ti. kim pana tumhe āvuso saṃghikam senāsanam vissajjethā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū saṃghikam senāsanam vissajjessanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū saṃghikam senāsanam vissajjenti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṃghikam senāsanam vissajjessanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . , vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : || 1 || pañc' imāni bhikkhave avissajjiyāni na vissajjetabbāni saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitāni pi avissajjitāni honti, yo vissajjeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. katamāni pañca. ārāmo ārāmatthū, idaṃ paṭhamam avissajjiyam na vissajjetabbam saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitam pi avissajjitam hoti, yo vissajjeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. vihāro vihāratthū, idaṃ dutiyam . . . , mañco piṭham bhisī bimbohanam, idaṃ tatiyam . . . , lohakumbhī lohahāpakam lohavārako lohakaṭṭham vāsī pharasu kuṭhārī kuddālo nikhādanam, idaṃ catuttham . . . , vallī velu muñjababbajam tiṇam mattikā dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam, idaṃ pañcamam . . . , imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avissajjiyāni . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 2 || 15 ||

atha kho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ yathābhirantam vihar-

itvā yena Kiṭāgiri tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. assosum kho Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū : bhagavā kira Kiṭāgirim āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. handa mayam āvuso sabbam samghikam senāsanam bhājema, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññāpessāmā 'ti, te sabbam samghikam senāsanam bhājesum. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Kiṭāgiri tad avasari. atha kho bhagavā sambahule bhikkhū āmantesi : gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evam vadetha : bhagavā āvuso āgacchati mahatā . . . Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca, bhagavato ca āvuso senāsanam paññāpetha bhikkhusamghassa ca Sāriputtamoggallānānañ cā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etad avocum : bhagavā āvuso . . . Sāriputtamoggallānānañ cā 'ti. n' atth' āvuso samghikam senāsanam, sabbam amhehi bhājitam. svāgataṃ āvuso bhagavato, yasmim vihāre bhagavā icchissati tasmim vihāre vasissati, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññāpessāmā 'ti. || 1 || kim pana tumhe āvuso samghikam senāsanam bhājitthā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū samghikam senāsanam bhājessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā samghikam senāsanam bhājessanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . , vigharhitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : pañc' imāni bhikkhave avebhaṅgiyāni na vibhajitabbāni samghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattāni pi avibhattāni honti, yo vibhajeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. kāmāni pañca. ārāmo . . . (see ch. 15. 2) . . . imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avebhaṅgiyāni . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 2 || 16 ||

atha kho bhagavā Kiṭṭāgirismim yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Āḷavī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Āḷavī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū evarūpāni navakammāni denti : piṇḍanikkhepanamattena pi navakammaṃ denti, kuḍḍalepanamattena pi navakammaṃ denti, dvāraṭṭhapanamattena pi n. d., aggalavattikaraṇamattena pi n. d., āloka-sandhikaraṇamattena pi n. d., setavaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., kālavaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., gerukaparikkamma-karaṇamattena pi n. d., chādanamattena pi n. d., bandhanamattena pi n. d., gaṇḍikādhānamattena pi n. d., khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharāṇamattena pi n. d., paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena pi n. d., visativassikaṃ pi n. d., tiṃsavassikaṃ pi n. d., yāvajjivikaṃ pi n. d., dhūmakālikam pi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ denti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma Āḷavakā bhikkhū evarūpāni navakammāni dassanti . . . dhūmakālikam pi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ dassantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave piṇḍanikkhepanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbam, . . . , na dhūmakālikam pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ dātabbam. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave akataṃ vā vihāraṃ vippakataṃ vā navakammaṃ dātum ; khuddake vihāre kammaṃ oloketvā chapañcavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātum, addhayoge kammaṃ oloketvā sattatṭhavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātum, mahallake vihāre pāsāde vā kammaṃ oloketvā dasadvādasavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sabbam vihāraṃ navakammaṃ denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbo vihāro navakammaṃ dātabbo. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ekassa dve denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ekassa dve dātabbā. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ vāsenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nava-

kammaṃ gahetvā añño vāsetabbo. yo vāseyya āpatti dukka-
tassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ
gahetvā saṃghikaṃ paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
ārocesum. na bhikkhave navakammaṃ gahetvā saṃghikaṃ
paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkatassa. anujā-
nāmi bhikkhave ekam varaseyyaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho
pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme ṭhitassa navakammaṃ denti.
bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave nissīme
ṭhitassa navakammaṃ dātabbam. yo dadeyya āpatti dukka-
tassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ
gahetvā sabbakālaṃ paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
ārocesum. na bhikkhave navakammaṃ gahetvā sabbakālaṃ
paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkatassa. anujā-
nāmi bhikkhave vassānaṃ temāsaṃ paṭibāhitum, utukālaṃ
na paṭibāhitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū
navakammaṃ gahetvā pakkamanti pi vibbhamanti pi kālaṃ
pi karonti sāmaṇerāpi paṭijānanti sikkhaṃ paṇḍakāpikāpi
paṭijānanti antimavatthum ajjhāpannakāpi p. ummattakāpi
p. khittacittāpi p. vedanattāpi p. āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhitta-
kāpi p. āpattiyaṃ appatikkāme ukkhittakāpi p. pāpikāya
ditthiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhittakāpi p. paṇḍakāpi p. theyya-
saṃvāsakāpi p. titthiyapakkantakāpi p. tiracchānagatāpi p.
mātughātakāpi p. pitughātakāpi p. arahantaghātakāpi p.
bhikkhunīdūsakāpi p. saṃghabhedakāpi p. lohituppādakāpi
p. ubhatovyañjanakāpi paṭijānanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ
gahetvā pakkamati. mā saṃghassa hāyīti aññassa dātabbam.
idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā vibbha-
mati, kālaṃ karoti . . . ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti. mā
saṃghassa hāyīti aññassa dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave
bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā vippakate pakkamati, . . . ,
ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti. mā saṃghassa hāyīti aññassa
dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ
gahetvā pariyosite pakkamati, tass' eva tam. idha pana bhi-
kkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pariyosite vibbha-
mati, . . . , antimavatthum ajjhāpannako paṭijānāti, saṃgho
sāmi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā
pariyosite ummattako paṭijānāti, . . . , pāpikāya ditthiyaṃ

appaṭinissagge ukkhittako paṭijānāti, tass' eva tam. idha . . . pariyosite paṇḍako paṭijānāti, . . . , ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, saṃgho sāmīti. ||3||17||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa vihāraparibhogam senāsanam aññatra paribhuñjanti. atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā aññatraparibhogam aññatra paribhuñjissantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave aññatra-paribhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo paribhuñjeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggam pi sannisajjam pi haritum kukkuccāyantā chamāya nisīdanti, gattāni pi cīvarāni pi paṃsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakālikam haritun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa mahāvihāro udriyati. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā senāsanam nātiharanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave guttatthāya haritun ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhārīko mahaggho kambalo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhārīkam mahaggham dussam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa acchacammam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātun ti. cakkalī uppannā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātun ti. colakam uppannam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātun ti. ||19||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave adhotehi pādehi senāsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham

ârocesum. na bhikkhave allehi pâdehi senâsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saupâhanâ senâsanam akkamanti, senâsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saupâhanena senâsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû parikkammakatâya bhûmiyâ nuṭṭhuhanti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave parikkammakatâya bhûmiyâ nuṭṭhuhitabbam. yo nuṭṭhuhēyya âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave khelamallakan ti. tena kho pana samayena mañcapâdâpi pîṭhapâdâpi parikkammakatam bhûmim vilikhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave colakena paliveṭhetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû parikkammakatam bhittim apassenti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave parikkammakatâ bhitti apasestabbâ. yo apasseyya âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave apassenaphalakan ti. apassenaphalakam heṭṭhato bhûmim vilikhati uparito bhittim hanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave heṭṭhato ca uparito ca colakena paliveṭhetun ti. tena kho pana samayena dhotapâdakâ nipajjitum kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paccattharitvâ nipajjitun ti. ||2|| 20 ||

atha kho bhagavâ Âlavīyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Râjagaham tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikañ caramâno yena Râjagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakani-vâpe. tena kho pana samayena Râjagaham dubbhikkham hoti, manussâ na sakkonti samghabhattam kâṭum, icchanti uddeśabhattam nimantanam salâkabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pâṭipadikam kâṭum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samghabhattam uddeśabhattam nimantanam salâkabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pâṭipadikan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû attano madhurabhattâni gahetvâ lâmakâni bhattâni bhikkhûnam denti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum bhatt-

uddesakam sammannitum: yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya, na dosāgatim gaccheyya, na mohāgatim gaccheyya, na bhayāgatim gaccheyya, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā . . . (see IV. 9, etc.) . . . dhārayāmīti. atha kho bhadduddesakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kathan nu kho bhaddam uddisatibbam. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave salākāya vā paṭṭikāya vā upanibandhitvā opuññitvā uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsana paññāpakā na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' āngehi samannāgatam bhikkhum senāsana paññāpakam sammannitum: yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya . . . paññattā paññattañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāriko na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' āngehi samannāgatam bhikkhum bhaṇḍāgārikam sammannitum: yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya . . . guttāguttañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cīvarapaṭigghāhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' āngehi samannāgatam bhikkhum cīvarapaṭigghāhakam sammannitum: yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya . . . gahitāgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cīvarabhājakō . . . yāgubbhājakō . . . phalabhājakō na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' āngehi samannāgatam bhikkhum cīvarabhājakam (. . . yāgubbhājakam . . . phalabhājakam) sammannitum: yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya . . . bhājītābhājitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa khajjakabhājakō na hoti, khajjakam abhājiyamānam nassati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' āngehi samannāgatam bhikkhum khajjakabhājakam sammannitum . . . dhārayāmīti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāre appamattako parikkhāro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' āngehi

samannāgataṃ bhikkhūṃ appamattakavissajjakam
 sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . vissajji-
 tāvissajjitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena
 appamattakavissajjakena bhikkhunā ekekā sūci dātabbā
 satthakam dātabbam upāhanā dātabbā kāyabandhanam dā-
 tabbam amsavaddhako dātabbo parissāvanam dātabbam
 dhammakarako dātabbo kusi dātabbā addhakusi dātabbā
 maṇḍalam dātabbam addhamaṇḍalam dātabbam anuvāto
 dātabbo paribhaṇḍam dātabbam. sace hoti saṃghassa
 sappi vā telam vā madhu vā phāṇitam vā, sakim paṭisāyitum
 dātabbam, sace puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dātabbam, sace
 puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dātabban ti. tena kho pana
 samayena saṃghassa sātīyagāhāpako . . . pattagāhāpako na
 hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhūṃ sātīyagā-
 hāpakam (. . . pattagāhāpakam) sammannitum : yo na
 chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . gahitāgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ
 ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa
 āramikapesakō na hoti, āramikā apesiyamānā kammam na
 karonti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhūṃ ārāmi-
 kapesakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya
 . . . pesitāpesitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti.
 tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sāmaṇerapesako na
 hoti, sāmaṇerā apesiyamānā kammam na karonti . . . dhā-
 rayāmīti. ||3||21||

senāsanakkhandhakam chaṭṭham.

tassa uddānam :

vihāram buddhasetṭhena apaññattam tadā ahū,
 taḥam-taḥam nikkhamanti āvāsā tamhā te jinasāvaka.|
 setṭhi gahapati disvā bhikkhūnam idam abravi :
 kārāpeyyam vaseyyātha. paṭipucchimsu nāyakam.|
 vihāram addhayogañ ca pāsādam hammiyam guhaṃ
 pañca leṇam anuññāsi. vihāre setṭhi kārāyi.|
 jano vihāram kāreti akavātaṃ asaṃvutaṃ,
 kavātaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghātaṃ udukkhalañ ca uttari,|
 āviñchanachiddam rajjuñ ca, vaṭṭiñ ca kapisāsakam

- 5 sūci ghaṭi, tālachiddaṃ loha-katṭha-visāṇakaṃ, |
 yantakaṃ sūcikaṇi c' eva, chadanaṃ ullittāvalittaṃ,
 vedikaṃ jāla-salākaṇi ca, cakkali, santharena ca, |
 midḍhi, pidalamāṇi ca, sosānikamasārako,
 bundi, kuḷirapādaṇi ca, āhacc'-āsandi, uccake, |
 sattaṅgā ca, bhaddapīṭhaṃ, pīṭhik'-eḷakapādakaṃ,
 āmaṭṭamalaka-kocchā, palālapīṭhaṃ eva ca, |
 uccā hi, atipādakā, atṭhaṅguli ca pādakā,
 suttam, atṭhapadaṃ, colaṃ, tūlikaṃ, addhakāyikaṃ, |
 giraggo bhisiyo cāpi, dussaṃ, senāsanaṇi cāpi,
- 10 onaddhaṃ, heṭṭhā patati, uppāṭetvā haranti ca, |
 bhattiṇi ca, hatthabhattiṇi ca anuññāsi tathāgato,
 titthiya vihāre cāpi, thusaṃ, saṇhaṇi ca mattikā, |
 ikkāsaṃ, paṇikaṃ, kuḍḍaṃ, sāsaṃ sitthatelakaṃ,
 ussanne paccuddharitum, pharusam, gaṇḍumattikaṃ, |
 ikkāsaṃ, paṭibhānaṇi ca, nīcā, cayo ca, āruhaṃ,
 paripatanti, ālakā, addhakuḍḍaṃ, tayo puna, |
 khuddake, kuḍḍapādo ca, ovassati, saraṃ, khilaṃ,
 cīvaravaṃsaṃ rajjuṇi ca, ālindaṃ, kiṭakena ca, |
 ālambanaṃ, tiṇacunṇaṃ, heṭṭhāmagge nayaṃ kare.
- 15 ajjhokāse, otappati, sālaṃ, heṭṭhā ca, bhājanaṃ, |
 vihāro, koṭṭhako c' eva, pariven'-aggisālakam,
 ārame ca, puna koṭṭhe, heṭṭhaṇi nēva nayaṃ kare. |
 suddhaṃ, Anāthapiṇḍi ca saddho Sītavanaṃ agā,
 ditṭhadhammo nimantesi saha saṃghena nāyakaṃ. |
 ānāpes' antarā magge, ārāmaṃ kārāyi gaṇo.
 Vesāliyaṃ navakammaṃ, purato ca paṭiggahaṃ, |
 ko arahati bhattagge, tittiraṇi ca, avandiyā,
 pariggahit', antaragharā, tūlo, Sāvattim osari, |
 patitṭhapesi ārāmaṃ, bhattagge ca kolāhalaṃ,
- 20 gilānā, varaseyyā ca, lesā, sattarasā tahim, |
 kena nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho, vihāraggena bhājasi,
 pariveṇa-anubhāgaṇi ca, akāmā bhāgā no dade, |
 nissīmaṃ, sabbakālaṇi ca, gāhā senāsane tayo,
 Upanando ca, vaṇṇesi, ṭhitakā, samānāsanaṇi, |
 samānāsanaṇi bhindimsu, tivaggā catuvaggaṃ,
 asamānāsanaṇi dīghaṃ, taṃ dvinnam, paribhuñjisu, |
 ayyā ca, avidūre, bhājitaṇi ca, Kiṭāgiri,

- Ālavī piṇḍaka-kudḍehi, dvāra-aggalaṇaṭṭikā,
 āloka-seta-kālaṇi ca, geru-chādana-bandhanā,
 25 bhaṇḍi-khaṇḍa-paribhaṇḍam, vīsa-timsā ca kālīkā,
 osite akataṃ sabbam, khudde chapaṇcavassikam,
 adḍhayoge ca sattatṭha, mahallena dasadvādasa,
 sabbavihāram, ekassa, aññaṃ vāseṇti, saṃghikam,
 nissīmam, sabbakālaṇi ca, pakkami, vibbhamanti ca,
 kālaṇi ca sāmaṇeraṇi ca, sikkhāpaccakkha-antimam,
 ummattā, khittacittā ca, vedan'-āpatti'dassanā,
 apaṭikamma-diṭṭhiyā, paṇḍakā, theyya-titthiyā,
 tiracchāna-mātu-pitu, arahantā ca, dūsakā,
 bheda-kā, lohituppādā, ubhato cāpi vyañjanakā,
 30 mā saṃghassa parihāyi kammam aññaṃ dātave ;
 vippakate ca aññaṃ ; kate tass' eva pakkame ;
 vibbhamati, kālam kato, sāmaṇero ca jāyati,
 paccakkhāto ca sikkhāya, antimāpaṇḍiko yadi
 saṃgho 'va sāmiko hoti ; ummattā, khitta-vedanā,
 adassanāpaṭikamme, diṭṭhi, tass' eva hoti tam ;
 paṇḍako, theyya-titthi ca, tiracchāna-mātu-pettikam,
 ghātako, dūsako cāpi, bheda-lohita-vyañjanā,
 paṭijānāti yadi so saṃgho 'va hoti sāmiko.
 harant', aññaṃ, kukkucam, undriyati ca, kambalam,
 35 dussā ca, camma-cakkali, colakam, akkamanti ca,
 allā, upāhanā, 'nutṭhu, khilanti, apassenti ca,
 apassenam, khalite vā, dhota-paccattharena ca,
 Rājagahe na sakkonti, lāmakam, bhattuddesakam,
 katham nu kho, paññāpakam, bhaṇḍāgārikasammuti,
 paṭiggāha-bhājako cāpi, yāgu ca, phalabhājako,
 khajjakabhājako c' eva, appamattaka vissajje,
 sātīyagāhāpako c' eva, tath' eva pattaḡāhako,
 ārāmika-sāmaṇerapesakassa ca sammuti.
 sabbābhibhū lokavidū hitacitto vināyako
 40 leṇatthaṇi ca sukhatthaṇi ca jhayitūṇi ca vipassitūṇi ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ viharati, Anupiyam nāma Mallānaṃ nigamo. tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti. tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo ca Sakko Anuruddho ca Sakko dve bhātukā honti. Anuruddho Sakko sukhumālo hoti, tassa tayo pāsādā honti, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko eko vassiko. so vassike pāsāde cattāro māse nippurisehi turīyehi paricāriyamāno na heṭṭhā pāsādā orohati. atha kho Mahānāmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi: etarahi kho abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti, amhākaṃ ca kulā n' atthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vā pabbajeyyaṃ Anuruddho vā 'ti. atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Anuruddho Sakko ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Anuruddham Sakkaṃ etad avoca: etarahi tāta Anuruddha abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti, amhākaṃ ca kulā n' atthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. tena hi tvaṃ vā pabbaja ahaṃ vā pabbajissāmi. ahaṃ kho sukhumālo, nāhaṃ sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, tvaṃ pabbajāhi. ||1|| ehi kho te tāta Anuruddha gharāvāsattamaṃ anusāsisāmi. paṭhamam khettaṃ kasāpetabbam, kasāpetvā vapāpetabbam, vapāpetvā udakaṃ atinetabbam, udakaṃ atinetvā udakaṃ ninnetabbam, udakaṃ ninnetvā niddāpetabbam, niddāpetvā lavāpetabbam, lavāpetvā ubbahāpetabbam, ubbahāpetvā puñjaṃ kārāpetabbam, puñjaṃ kārāpetvā maddāpetabbam, maddāpetvā palālāni uddharāpetabbāni, palālāni

uddharâpetvâ bhusikâ uddharâpetabbâ, bhusikâ uddharâpetvâ opunâpetabbam, opunâpetvâ atiharâpetabbam, atiharâpetvâ âyatim pi vassam evam eva kâtabbam, âyatim pi vassam evam eva kâtabban ti. na kammâ khîyanti, na kammânam anto paññâyati. kadâ kammâ khîyissanti, kadâ kammânam anto paññâyissati, kadâ mayam appossukkâ pañcahi kâmaguṇehi samappitâ samāṅgibhûṭâ paricârissamâ 'ti. na hi tâta Anuruddha kammâ khîyanti, na kammânam anto paññâyati, akhîṇe yeva kamme pitaro ca pitāmahâ ca kâlamkatâ 'ti. tena hi 'tvam ñeva gharāvâsatthena upajâna, aham agarâsmâ anagâriyam pabbajissāmiti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena mâtâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ mâtaram etad avoca : icchām' aham amma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, anujânâhi maṃ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. evam vutte Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mâtâ Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca : tumhe kho me tâta Anuruddha dve puttâ piyâ manâpâ appaṭikkulâ, maraṇena pi vo akâmikâ vinâ bhavissāmi, kim panâham tumhe jivante anujânissāmi agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mâtaram etad avoca : icchām' aham amma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, anujânâhi maṃ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. tumhe kho . . . pabbajjâyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mâtaram . . . anujânâhi maṃ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Sakyānam rajjam kâreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahâyo hoti. atha kho Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mâtâ ayam kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Sakyānam rajjam kâreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahâyo, so na ussahati agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum ti, Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca : sace tâta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajati evam tvam pi pabbajâhîti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Bhaddiyam Sakyarâjānam etad avoca : mama kho samma pabbajjâ tava paṭibaddhâ 'ti. sace te samma pabbajjâ mama paṭibaddhâ apaṭibaddhâ sâ hotu, aham tayâ, yathâasukham pabbajâhîti. ehi samma ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissāma 'ti. nâham samma sakkomi agârasmâ anagâriyam

pabbajitum, yan te sakkâ aññam mayâ kâtum ty aham karissâmi, tvam pabbajâhîti. mâtâ kho maṃ samma evam âha: sace tâta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajati evam tvam pi pabbajâhîti. bhâsitâ kho pana te samma esâ vâcâ: sace te samma pabbajjâ mama paṭibaddhâ apaṭibaddhâ sâ hotu, aham tayâ, yathâsukham pabbajâhîti. ehi samma ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ saccavâdino honti saccapaṭiññâ. atha kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca: âgamehi samma satta vassâni, sattannam vassânam accayena ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiram samma satta vassâni, nâham sakkomi satta vassâni âgametun ti. âgamehi samma cha vassâni — pe — pañca v., cattâri v., tîpi v., dve v., ekam vassam, ekassa vassassa accayena ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiram samma ekam vassam, nâham sakkomi ekam vassam âgametun ti. âgamehi samma satta mâse, sattannam mâsânam accayena ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiram samma satta mâsâ, nâham sakkomi satta mâse âgametun ti. âgamehi samma cha mâse — pe — pañca m., cattâro m., tayo m., dve m., ekam mâsam, addhamâsam, addhamâsassa accayena . . . pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiram samma addhamâso, nâham sakkomi addhamâsam âgametun ti. âgamehi samma sattâham yāvâham putte ca bhâtare ca rajjam niyyâdemîti. na ciram samma sattâho, âgamessâmîti. ||3|| atha kho Bhaddiyo ca Sakyarâjâ Anuruddho ca Ânando ca Bhagu ca Kimbilo ca Devadatto ca Upâlikappakena sattamâ yathâ pure ca pure ca caturaṅginiyâ senâya uyyânabhûmiṃ niyyanti evam eva caturaṅginiyâ senâya niyyimsu. te dûram gantvâ senam nivattetvâ paravisayam okkamitvâ âbharanam omuñcitvâ uttarâsaṅge bhaṇḍikam bandhitvâ Upâlikappakam etad avocum: handa bhaṇe Upâli nivattassu, alan te ettakam jîvikâyâ 'ti. atha kho Upâlissa kappakassa nivattantassa etad ahosi: caṇḍâ kho Sâkiyâ, iminâ kumârâ nippâtitâ 'ti ghâtâpeyyum pi maṃ. ime hi nâma Sakyakumârâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissanti, kim aṅga panâhan ti. so bhaṇḍikam muñcitvâ tam bhaṇḍam rukke âlaggetvâ yo passati dinnam ñeva

haratû 'ti vatvâ yena te Sakyakumârâ ten' upasamkami. addasâsum kho te Sakyakumârâ Upâlikappakam dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna Upâlikappakam etad avocum : kissa bhane Upâli nivatto 'sîti. idha me ayyaputtâ nivattantassa etad ahosi : caṇḍâ . . . kim aṅga panâhan ti. so kho aham ayyaputtâ bhaṇḍikam muñcitvâ taṃ bhaṇḍam rukkhe âlaggetvâ yo passati dinnam ñeva haratû 'ti vatvâ tato 'mhi paṭṇivatto 'ti. sutṭhu bhane Upâli akâsi yam pi na nivatto, caṇḍâ Sâkiyâ . . . ghâtâpeyyum pi tan ti. atha kho te Sakyakumârâ Upâlikappakam âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te Sakyakumârâ bhagavantam etad avocum : mayam bhante Sâkiyâ nâma mânassino. ayam bhante Upâlikappako amhâkam dîgharattaṃ paricârako. imam bhagavâ paṭhamam pabbâjetu, imassa mayam abhivâdanam paccutṭhânam añjalikammaṃ sâmicikammaṃ karissâma, evam amhâkam Sâkiyânam Sâkiyamâno nimmâniyessati. atha kho bhagavâ Upâlikappakam paṭhamam pabbâjesi, pacchâ te Sakyakumâre. atha kho âyasmâ Bhaddiyo ten' eva antaravassena tisso vijjâ sacchâkâsi, âyasmâ Anuruddho dibbacakkhum uppâdesi, âyasmâ Ânando sotâpattiphalam sacchâkâsi, Devadatto pothujjanikam iddhiṃ abhinipphâdesi. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Bhaddiyo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaṇagato pi suṇṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udânam udâneti : aho sukham aho sukhan ti. atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocum : âyasmâ bhante Bhaddiyo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaṇagato pi suṇṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udânam udâneti : aho sukham aho sukhan ti. nissamsayam kho bhante âyasmâ Bhaddiyo anabhirato 'va brahmacariyam carati taṃ ñeva vâ purimam rajjasukham samanussaranto araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaṇagato pi suṇṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udânam udâneti : aho sukham aho sukhan ti. atha kho bhagavâ aññataram bhikkhum âmantesi : ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Bhaddiyam bhikkhum âmantehi : satthâ taṃ âvuso Bhaddiya

āmantetīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Bhaddiyo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ etad avoca : satthā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmantetīti. || 5 || evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ bhagavā etad avoca : saccaṃ kira tvāṃ Bhaddiya araṇṇāgato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suñṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kiṃ pana tvāṃ Bhaddiya atthavaasaṃ sampassamāno araṇṇāgato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suñṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. pubbe me bhante raṇṇo sato anto pi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti bahi pi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti anto pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti bahi pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti anto pi janapade rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti. so kho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ rakkhito gopito pi santo bhīto ubbiggo ussāṅki utrasto viharāmi. etarahi kho paṇāhaṃ bhante araṇṇāgato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suñṇāgāragato pi abhīto anubbiggo anussāṅki anutrasto appossukko panna-lo-mo paradattavutto migabhūtena cetasa viharāmi. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaasaṃ sampassamāno araṇṇāgato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suñṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānemi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yass' antarato na santi kopā itibhavābhavatañ ca vītivatto taṃ vigatabhayaṃ sukhiṃ asokaṃ devā nānubhavanti dassanāyā 'ti. || 6 || 1 ||

atha kho bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Kosambī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kosambī tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. atha kho Devadattassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivītakko udapādi : kin nu kho ahaṃ pasādeyyaṃ yasmaṃ me pasan-ne bahu lābhasakkāro uppajjeyyā 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa etad ahosi : ayaṃ kho Ajātasattukuma-ro taruṇo

c' eva āyatim bhaddako ca. yan nūnāham Ajātasattukumāram pasādeyyam, tasmim me pasanne bahu lābhasakkāro uppajjissatīti. atha kho Devadatto senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Rājagaham tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagaham tad avasari. **C**atha kho Devadatto sakavaṇṇam paṭisaṃharitvā kumārakavaṇṇam abhinimminivā ahimekhalikāya Ajātasattussa kumārassa ucchāṅge pāturahosi. **I**atha kho Ajātasattukumāro bhūto ahosi ubbiggo ussāṅki utrasto. atha kho Devadatto Ajātasattum kumāram etad avoca: bhāyasi maṃ tvam kumārā 'ti. āma bhāyāmi, ko 'si tvan ti. aham Devadatto 'ti. sace kho tvam bhante ayyo Devadatto iṅgha saken' eva vaṇṇena pātubhavassū 'ti. atha kho Devadatto kumārakavaṇṇam paṭisaṃharitvā saṃghātipattacīvaradharo Ajātasattussa kumārassa purato atṭhāsi. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro Devadattassa iminā iddhipāṭihāriyena abhippasanno pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upatṭhānam gacchati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abbiharīyati. atha kho Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokena abhihūtaṃ pariyādinnaṃ cittaṃ evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji: aham bhikkhusaṃgham pariharissāmi. saha cittuppādā 'va Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihāyi. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena Kakudho nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upatṭhāko adhunā kalamkato aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho hoti seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhaṃ gāmakkhettāni, so tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n' eva attānaṃ na paraṃ vyābādheti. atha kho Kakudho devaputto yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ tīto kho Kakudho devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca: Devadattassa bhante lābhasakkārasilokena abhihūtaṃ pariyādinnaṃ cittaṃ evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji: aham bhikkhusaṃgham pariharissāmi. saha cittuppādā 'va bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno 'ti. idaṃ avoca Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃ-

kami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhagavantam etad avoca : Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto mama upatthāko adhunā kālamkato aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīni vā Māgadhakāni gāmakkhettāni, so tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n' eva attānam na param vyābādheti. atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenāham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi, ekamantam thito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto mam etad avoca : Devadattassa bhante . . . parihīno 'ti. idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti. kim pana te Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathā 'ti. cetasā ceto paricca vidito me bhante Kakudho devaputto yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathā 'ti. rakkhass' etam Moggallāna vācam, rakkhass' etam Moggallāna vācam, idāni so moghapuriso attanā 'va attānam pātukarissati. ||2||

pañc' ime Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmim, katame pañca. idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddham me sīlam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan ti. tam enam sāvaka evam jānanti : ayam kho bhavam satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddham me sīlam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan ti. mayaṃ c' eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma, nāss' assa manāpam, yam kho pan' assa amanāpam kathaṃ nam mayan tena samudācareyyāma. sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena. yam tumo karissati tumo 'va tena paññāyissatīti. evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvaka sīlato rakkhanti evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsimisati. ||3|| puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno parisuddhājīvo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho 'ti. tam enam sāvaka evam jānanti : ayam kho bhavam satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno parisuddhājīvo 'mhīti paṭijānāti . . .

asamkiliṭṭho 'ti. mayam c' eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma, nāss' assa manāpam . . . paññāyissatīti. evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka ājīvato rakkhanti evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkham paccāsimsati. puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparissuddhadhammadesano samāno parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhā me dhammadesanā . . . dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsimsati. puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparissuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddham me veyyākaraṇam . . . veyyākaraṇato rakkham paccāsimsati. puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparissuddhañānadassano samāno parisuddhañānadassano 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddham me ñānadassanam . . . ñānadassanato rakkham paccāsimsati. ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo samvijjānā lokasmiṃ. aham kho pana Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlo 'mhīti paṭijānāmi parisuddham me sīlam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. na ca maṃ sāvaka sīlato rakkhanti na cāham sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsimsāmi. parisuddhājīvo samāno . . . parisuddhadhammadesano samāno . . . parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno . . . parisuddhañānadassano samāno parisuddhañānadassano 'mhīti paṭijānāmi parisuddham me ñānadassanam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. na ca maṃ sāvaka ñānadassanato rakkhanti na cāham sāvakehi ñānadassanato rakkham paccāsimsāmīti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavā Kosambiyam yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upatṭhānam gacchati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyatīti. mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokam pihayittha. yāva kivaṇ ca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upatṭhānam

gamissati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyissati hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pātikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa kukkurassa nāsāyaṃ pittam bhindeyyum, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave kukkuro bhiyyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yāva kivaṇ ca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upatṭhānam gamissati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyissati hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pātikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attavadhāya phalam deti parābhavāya phalam deti evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalam deti parābhavāya phalam deti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya . . . udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapādi.

phalam ve kadaliṃ hanti phalam veḷum phalam naḷam,
sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatarī yathā 'ti. || 5 || 2 ||
paṭhamakabhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti sarājikāya parisāya. atha kho Devadatto utṭhāyāsanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsāṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca: jīṇṇo dāni bhante bhagavā vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, appossukko dāni bhante bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāram anuyutto viharatu mama bhikkhusamgham nissajjatu, aham bhikkhusamgham pariharissāmīti. alam Devadatta mā te rucci bhikkhusamgham pariharitun ti. dutiyam pi kho Devadatto . . . , tatiyam pi kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca: jīṇṇo dāni . . . pariharissāmīti. Sāriputtamoggallānānam pi kho aham Devadatta bhikkhusamgham na nissajjeyyam, kim pana tuyham chavassakhejāpakassā 'ti. atha kho Devadatto sarā-

jikāya maṃ bhagavā parisāya khelāpakavādena apasādeti Sāriputtamoggallāneva ukkaṃsatīti kupito anattamanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ayañ ca tarahi Devadattassa bhagavati paṭhamo āghāto ahosi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam karotu pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadatto 'va tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam kareyya pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam karoti pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato khamati Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyassa kammassa karaṇam pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa . . . so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam āmantesi: tena hi tvam Sāriputta Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsehi. pubbe mayā bhante Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti, kathāham bhante Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsehi. nanu tayā Sāriputta bhūto yeva Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti. evam bhante 'ti. evam eva kho tvam Sāriputta bhūtam ñeva Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsehi. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sāriputtam sammannatu Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Sāriputto yācītabbo, yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam

sammanneyya Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. esā ūatti. suṇātu me . . . yassāyasmato . . . so bhāseyya. sammato samghena āyasmā Sāriputto Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti, khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. sammato āyasmā Sāriputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Rājagaham pavisitvā Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsesi pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhamsu: usuyyakā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā, Devadattassa lābhasakkāram usuyyantīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evam āhamsu: na kho idam orakam bhavissati yathā bhagavā Devadattam Rājagahe pakāśāpeti. ||3||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Ajātasattukumāram etad avoca: pubbe kho kumāra manussā dīghāyukā, etarahi appāyukā, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati yaṃ tvam kumāro 'va samāno kalam kareyyāsi. tena hi tvam kumāra pitaram hantvā rājā hohi, aham bhagavantam hantvā buddho bhavissāmīti. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro ayyo kho Devadatto mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, jāneyyāti ayyo Devadatto 'ti ūruyā potthanikam bandhitvā divādivassa bhīto ubbiggo ussāṅki utrasto sahasā antepuram pāvisi. addasāsum kho antepure upacārakā mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāram divādivassa bhītam ubbiggam ussāṅkim utrastam sahasā antepuram pavisantam, disvāna aggahesum. te vicinantā ūruyā potthanikam baddham disvā Ajātasattukumāram etad avocum: kin tvam kumāra kattukāmo 'sīti. pitaram hi hantukāmo 'ti. kenāsi ussāhito 'ti. ayyena Devadattenā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evam matim akamsu: kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evam matim akamsu: na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evam matim akamsu: na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāram ādāya yena rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro

ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kathaṃ bhaṇe mahāmattehi mati katā 'ti. ekacce deva mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāṃsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāṃsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāṃsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti. kiṃ bhaṇe karissati buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā. nanu bhagavatā paṭigacce' eva Devadatto Rājagahe pakāsāpito pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāṃsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti, te abhabbe akāsi. ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāṃsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, te nīce ṭhāne ṭhapesi. ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāṃsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti, te uce ṭhāne ṭhapesi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avoca : kissa maṃ tvam kumāra hantukāmo 'sīti. rajjen' amhi deva atthiko 'ti. sace kho tvam kumāra rajjena atthiko, etam te rajjan ti Ajātasattussa kumārassa rajjam niyyādesi. || 5 ||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avoca : purise mahārāja āṇāpehi ye samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvita voropessantiti. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro manusse āṇāpesi : yathā bhaṇe ayyo Devadatto āha tathā karoṭhā 'ti. atha kho Devadatto ekaṃ purisaṃ āṇāpesi : gacchāvuso, amukasmim okāse samaṇo Gotamo viharati, taṃ jīvita voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchā 'ti, tasmim magge dve purise ṭhapesi yo iminā maggena eko puriso āgacchati taṃ jīvita voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmim magge cattāro purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena dve purisā āgacchanti te jīvita voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmim magge attha purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena cattāro purisā āgacchanti te

saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsa-
kaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan ti. atha kho bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca : mā
kho tvam āvuso iminā maggena gaccha, iminā maggena
gacchāhīti aññena maggena uyyojesi. ||7|| atha kho te dve
purisā kim nu kho so eko puriso cirena āgacchatīti paṭi-
pathaṃ gacchantā addasaṃsu bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ
rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upa-
saṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu. tesam bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ
kathesi — pe — aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantam
etad avocum : abhikkantaṃ bhante — pe — upāsake no bha-
gavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. atha kho
bhagavā te purise etad avoca : mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā
maggena gacchittha, iminā maggena gacchathā 'ti aññena
maggena uyyojesi. atha kho te cattāro purisā kin nu kho te
dve purisā cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyo-
jesi. atha kho te aṭṭha purisā kin nu kho te cattāro purisā
cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyojesi. atha
kho te solasa purisā kin nu kho te aṭṭha purisā cirena
āgacchantīti . . . paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. ||8|| atha kho
so eko puriso yena Devadatto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃka-
mitvā Devadattam etad avoca : nāham bhante sakkomi taṃ
bhagavantam jīvitaṃ voropetum, mahiddhiko so bhagavā ma-
hānubhāvo 'ti. alaṃ āvuso mā kho tvam samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ
jīvitaṃ voropesi, aham eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitaṃ voropessā-
mīti. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā Gijjhakūṭassa
pabbatassa pacchāyāyaṃ caṅkamati. atha kho Devadatto
Gijjhakūṭam pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā mahantaṃ silaṃ pavijjhi
imāya samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitaṃ voropessāmi. dve pabba-
takūṭā samāgantvā taṃ silaṃ sampaticchimsu, tatopapatikā
uppatitvā bhagavato pāde ruhiraṃ uppādesi. atha kho
bhagavā uddham ulloketvā Devadattam etad avoca : bahum
tayā moghapurisa apuññaṃ pasutaṃ yaṃ tvam duṭṭhacitto
vadhakacitto tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppādesīti. atha kho
bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : idaṃ bhikkhave Devadattena
paṭhamam ānantarikakammam upacitaṃ yaṃ duṭṭhacittena
vadhakacittena tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppāditan ti. ||9|| asso-

sum kho bhikkhû : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhikkhû bhagavato viharassa parito-parito caṅkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā sajjhāyaṃ karontā bhagavato rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā. assosi kho bhagavā uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ sajjhāyasaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kin nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo 'ti. assosum kho bhante bhikkhû : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhante bhikkhû bhagavato viharassa . . . rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā, so eso bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo 'ti. tena h' Ānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhû āmantehi : satthā āyasmante āmantetīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhû etad avoca : satthā āyasmante āmantetīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhû āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nīdīmsu. ekamantaṃ nīsinne kho te bhikkhû bhagavā etad avoca : aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yo parūpakka-mena tathāgataṃ jīvītā voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. pañc' ime bhikkhave satthāro santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ . . . (=ch. 2. 3, 4. *Instead of Moggallāna read bhikkhave*) . . . na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmi. aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yo parūpakkamena tathāgataṃ jīvītā voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave yathāvihāraṃ, arakkhiyā bhikkhave tathāgatā 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Nālāgiri nāma hatthi caṇḍo hoti manussaghātakō. atha kho Devadatto Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā hatthisālaṃ gantvā hatthibhaṇḍe etad avoca : mayaṃ kho bhaṇe rājañātakā nāma paṭibalā nicathā-niyaṃ uce ṭhāne ṭhapetuṃ bhattam pi vetanam pi vadḍhāpetuṃ. tena hi bhaṇe yadā samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno hoti tadā imaṃ Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcitvā imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipādetthā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te hatthibhaṇḍā Devadattassa paccassosum. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya samba-

hulehi bhikkhûhi saddhim Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi, atha kho bhagavā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipajji. addasāsūṃ kho te hatthibhaṇḍā bhagavantam taṃ racchaṃ paṭipannaṃ, disvāna Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcitvā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipādesūṃ. addasā kho Nālāgiri hatthī bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna soḍaṃ ussāpetvā pahatṭhakaṇṇavālo yena bhagavā tena abhidhāvi. addasāsūṃ kho te bhikkhû Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna bhagavantam etad avocūṃ : ayaṃ bhante Nālāgiri hatthī caṇḍo manussa-ghātako imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno, paṭikkamatu bhante bhagavā paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. āgacchatha bhikkhave mā bhāyittha, aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyanti. dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhû . . . tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocūṃ : ayaṃ bhante . . . paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. āgacchatha bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyanti. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena manussā pāsādesu pi hammiyesu pi chadanesu pi ārûlḥā acchanti. tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evaṃ āhamsu : abhirûpo vata bho mahāsamaṇo nāgena viheṭhiyissatī. ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evaṃ āhamsu : cirassaṃ vata bho nāgo nāgena saṃgāmessatī. atha kho bhagavā Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ mettena cittena phari. atha kho Nālāgiri hatthī bhagavato mettena cittena phutṭho soḍaṃ oropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato purato aṭṭhāsi. atha kho bhagavā dakkhiṇena hatthena Nālāgirissa hatthissa kumbhaṃ parāmasanto Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

mā kuñjara nāgam āsado, dukkhaṃ hi kuñjara nāgamāsado,
na hi nāgahatassa kuñjara sugati hoti ito paraṃ yato. |

mā ca mado mā ca pamādo, na hi pamattā sugatiṃ va-
janti te,

tvam űeva tathā karissasi yena tvam sugatiṃ gamissasīti.

atha kho Nālāgiri hatthī soḍāya bhagavato pādapamsūni gaheṭvā upari muddhani ākiritvā paṭikuṭito paṭisakki yāva bhagavantam addakki. atha kho Nālāgiri hatthī hatthi-sālam gantvā sake ṭhāne aṭṭhāsi, tathā danto ca pana

Nālāgiri hatthī ahosi. tena kho pana samayena manussā imam gātham gāyanti :

daḍḍen' eke damayanti añkusehi kasāhi ca,
adaḍḍena asatthena nāgo danto mahesinā 'ti. ||12||

manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : yāva pāpo ayam Devadatto alakkhiko, yatra hi nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vadhāya parakkamissatīti, Devadattassa lābhasakkāro parihāyi, bhagavato lābhasakkāro abhivaḍḍhi. tena kho pana samayena Devadatto pahīnalābhasakkāro sapaṇiso kulesu viññāpetvā -viññāpetvā bhuñjati. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma samaṇa Sakyaputtiya kulesu viññāpetvā-viññāpetvā bhuñjissanti, kassa sampannam na manāpam, kassa sādum na rucchatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam, ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma Devadatto sapaṇiso kulesu viññāpetvā-viññāpetvā bhuñjissatīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Devadatta sapaṇiso kulesu viññāpetvā -viññāpetvā bhuñjasīti. saccam bhagavā. vigaṇahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam kulesu tikabhajanam paññāpessāmi tayo atthavase paṭicca : dumañkūnam puggalānam niggahāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuvihārāya, mā pāpicchā pakkham nissāya saṃgham bhindeyyum, kulānuddayāya ca. gaṇa-bhojane yathādhhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||13||

atha kho Devadatto yena Kokāliko Kaṭamorakattissako Khaṇḍadeviyā putto Samuddadatto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kokālikam Kaṭamorakattissakam Khaṇḍadeviyā puttam Samuddadattam etad avoca : etha mayam āvuso samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan ti. evaṃ vutte Kokāliko Devadattam etad avoca : samaṇo kho āvuso Gotamo mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. katham mayam samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan ti. etha mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṃkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācissāma : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa santutthassa

sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī. imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya viriyārambhāya samvattanti. sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññakā assu, yo gāmantam osareyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ piṇḍapātikā assu, yo nimantanam sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ paṃsukūlikā assu, yo gahapaticīvaram sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ rukkhamūlikā assu, yo channam upagaccheyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ macchamamsam na khādeyyum, yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānissati. te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpessāmā 'ti. sakkā kho āvuso imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samaṇassa Gotamassa samghabhedo kātum cakkabhedo, lūkhappasannā hi āvuso manussā 'ti. ||14|| atha kho Devadatto sapariso yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinnō kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca: bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. alam Devadatta, yo icchati āraññako hotu, yo icchati gāmante viharatu, yo icchati piṇḍapātiko hotu, yo icchati nimantanam sādīyatu, yo icchati paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticīvaram sādīyatu. attha māse kho mayā Devadatta rukkhamūlasenāsanam anuññātam, tikoṭiparisuddham macchamamsam adittham asutam aparisaṅkitan ti. atha kho Devadatto na bhagavā imāni pañca vatthūni anujānātīti haṭṭho udaggo sapariso utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Devadatto sapariso Rājagaham pavasitvā pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpesi: mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṃkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimbā: bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānāti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāmā 'ti. ||15|| tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhaṃsu: ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhutā sallekhavuttino, samaṇo pana Gotamo bāhulliko bāhullāya cetetīti. ye pana te manussā

saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma Devadatto bhagavato saṃghabhedaḍḍaya parakkamissati cakkabhedāḍḍaya 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma Devadatto saṃghabhedaḍḍaya parakkamissati cakkabhedāḍḍaya 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Devadatto saṃghabhedaḍḍaya parakkamasi cakkabhedāḍḍaya 'ti. saccam bhagavā. alam Devadatta, mā te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo. yo kho Devadatta samaggaṃ saṃgham bhindati kappatṭhikam kibbisam pasavati kappam nirayamhi paccati, yo ca kho Devadatta bhinnam saṃgham samaggaṃ karoti brahman puññam pasavati kappam saggaṃhi modati. alam Devadatta, mā te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo 'ti. || 16 ||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi. addasā kho Devadatto āyasmantam Ānandam Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantam, disvāna yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca: ajjatagge dān' āham āvuso Ānanda aññatr' eva bhagavatā aññatr' eva bhikkhusamghā uposatham karissāmi saṃghakammam karissāmīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca: idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. addasā kho mam bhante Devadatto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantam, disvāna yenāham ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mam etad avoca: ajjatagge . . . saṃghakammam karissāmīti. ajja bhante Devadatto saṃgham bhindissatīti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi:

sukaram sādhanā sādhum, sādhum pāpena dukkaram,
pāpam pāpena sukaram, pāpam ariyehi dukkaran ti. || 17 || 3 ||
bhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

atha kho Devadatto tadah' uposathe utthâyâsanâ salâkam gâhesi : mayam âvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṃkamitvâ pañca vatthûni yâcimhâ : bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khâdeyya vajjam nam phuseyyâ 'ti. imâni samaṇo Gotamo nânujânâti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthûhi samâdâya vattâma. yassâyasmato imâni pañca vatthûni khamanti so salâkam gaṇhatû 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni navakâ c' eva honti apakataññuno ca, te ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam ti salâkam gaṇhimsu. atha kho Devadatto saṃgham bhinditvâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Gayâsisam tena pakkâmi. atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidimsu. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavantam etad avoca : Devadatto bhante saṃgham bhinditvâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Gayâsisam tena pakkanto 'ti. na hi nâma tumhâkam Sâriputtâ tesu navakesu bhikkhûsu kâruṇṇam pi bhavissati. gacchatha tumhe Sâriputtâ purâ te bhikkhû anavyasyanam âpajjantîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ bhagavato paṭissutvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ yena Gayâsisam ten' upasaṃkamimsu. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato avidûre rodamâno ðhito hoti. atha kho bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca : kissa tvam bhikkhu rodasîti. ye pi te bhante bhagavato aggasâvakâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ te pi Devadattassa santike gacchanti Devadattassa dhammam rocentâ 'ti. atthânam etaṃ bhikkhu anavakâso yam Sâriputtamoggallânâ Devadattassa dhammam roceyyum, api ca te gatâ bhikkhusaññattiyâ 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena Devadatto mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. addasâ kho Devadatto Sâriputtamoggallâne dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi : passatha bhikkhave yâva svâkkhâto mayâ dhammo, ye pi te samaṇassa Gotamassa aggasâvakâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ te pi mama santike âgacchanti mama dhammam rocentâ 'ti. evam vutte Kokâliko Devadattam etad avoca : mâvuso Devadatta Sâriputtamoggallâne vissâsi, pâpicchâ Sâri-

puttamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā 'ti. alaṃ āvuso, svāgataṃ tesāṃ yato me dhammaṃ rocentīti. atha kho Devadatto āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ upadḍhāsanena nimantesi: eh' āvuso Sāriputta idha nīdāhīti. alaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto aññataraṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nīdī, āyasmāpi kho Mahāmoggallāno aññataraṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nīdī. atha kho Devadatto bahud eva rattiṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ajjhesi: vigatathīnamiddho kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhusaṃgho, paṭibhātu taṃ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammī kathā, piṭṭhī me āgilāyati taṃ ahaṃ āyamissāmīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Devadattassa paccassosi. atha kho Devadatto catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappesi, tassa kilantassa mutṭhasatissa asampajānassa muhuttaken' eva niddā okkami. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto ādesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadi anusāsi, āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadi anusāsi. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmata Sāriputtena ādesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā āyasmata Mahāmoggallānena iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā ovadiyamānānaṃ anusāsiyamānānaṃ virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhūṃ udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbāṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: gacchāma mayaṃ āvuso bhagavato santike, yo tassa bhagavato dhammaṃ roceti so āgacchatū 'ti. atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānā tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena Veluvanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu. atha kho Kokāliko Devadattaṃ utṭhāpesi: utṭhehi āvuso Devadatta, nītā te bhikkhū Sāriputtamoggallānehi. nanu tvaṃ āvuso Devadatta mayā vutto: māvuso Devadatta Sāriputtamoggallāne vissāsi, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa tatth' eva uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi. ||3||

atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nīdīmsu. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāri-

putto bhagavantam etad avoca: sâdhu bhante bhedakânuvattakâ bhikkhû puna upasampajjeyyun ti. alam Sâriputta mâ te rucci bhedakânuvattakânam bhikkhûnam punaupasampadâ. tena hi tvam Sâriputta bhedakânuvattake bhikkhû thullaccayam desâpehi. katham pana te Sâriputta Devadatto paṭipajjīti. yath' eva bhante bhagavâ bahud eva rattim bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ mam ajjhesati: vigatathînamiddho kho Sâriputta bhikkhusamgho, paṭibhātu tam Sâriputta bhikkhûnam dhammî kathâ, piṭṭhî me âgilâyati tam aham âyamissâmiti, evam eva kho bhante Devadatto paṭipajjīti. || 4 || atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: bhûtapubbam bhikkhave araṇṇâyatane mahâsarasî, tam nâgâ upanissâya viharimsu, te tam sarasim ogâhetvâ soṇḍâya bhisamuḷâlam abbâhitvâ suvikkhâlitam vikkhâletvâ akaddamam samkhâditvâ ajjhoharanti. tesam tam vaṇṇâya c' eva hoti balâya ca na ca tato nidânam maraṇam vâ nigacchanti maraṇamattam vâ dukkham. tesam yeva kho pana bhikkhave mahânâgânam anusikkhamânâ taruṇakâ bhiṅkacchâpâ te tam sarasim ogâhetvâ soṇḍâya bhisamuḷâlam abbâhitvâ na suvikkhâlitam vikkhâletvâ sakaddamam samkhâditvâ ajjhoharanti. tesam tam n' eva vaṇṇâya hoti na balâya tatonidânañ ca maraṇam vâ nigacchanti maraṇamattam vâ dukkham. evam eva kho bhikkhave Devadatto mamânukubbam kapaṇo marissatīti.

mahâvarâhassa mahim vikubbato bhisam ghasamânassa nadisu jaggato

bhîṅko 'va paṅkam abhibhakkhayitvâ mamânukubbam kapaṇo marissatīti. || 5 ||

aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgato bhikkhu dûteyyam gantum arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotâ ca hoti, sâvetâ ca, uggahetâ ca, dhâretâ ca, viññâtâ ca, viññâpetâ ca, kusalo ca sahitâsahitassa, no ca kalahakârako. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' ângehi samannâgato bhikkhu dûteyyam gantum arahati. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgato Sâriputto dûteyyam gantum arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave Sâriputto sotâ ca hoti, sâvetâ ca, . . . no ca kalahakârako.

imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahatīti.

yo ve na vyādhati patvā paraṃ uggavādinīṃ
na ca hāpeti vacanaṃ na ca ochādeti sāsanaṃ |
asandiddho ca akkhāti pucchito ca na kuppati,
sa ve tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahatīti. || 6 ||

aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. kata-
mehi aṭṭhahi. lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna-
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho, alā-
bhena bhikkhave . . . , yasena bhikkhave, ayasena bhikkhave,
sakkārena bhikkhave, asakkārena bhikkhave, pāpicchatāya
bhikkhave, pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . ate-
kiccho. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhi-
bhūto . . . atekiccho. sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ
lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alā-
bhaṃ, uppannaṃ yasaṃ, uppannaṃ ayasaṃ, uppannaṃ
sakkāraṃ, uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ, uppannaṃ pāpicchatāṃ,
uppannaṃ pāpamittatāṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya.
kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ
lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alā-
bhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatāṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya
vihareyya. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ an-
abhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyumaṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā,
uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato evaṃ
'sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhi-
kkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatāṃ
anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyumaṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā,
uppannaṃ pāpamittatāṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato
evaṃ 'sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. imaṃ kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ
abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .
uppannaṃ pāpamittatāṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya.
tasmā iha bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhi-
bhuyya viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ
pāpamittatāṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharissāma 'ti, evaṃ
hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. tīhi bhikkhave asaddham-

mehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto Devadatto âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. katamehi tîhi. pâpicchatâ, pâpamittatâ, oramattakena visesâdhigamena antarâvosânam âpâdi. imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi asaddhammehi abhibhûto . . . atekiccho 'ti. || 7 ||

mâ jâtu koci lokasmiṃ pâpiccho udapajjatha,
tad aminâpi jânâtha pâpicchânam yathâ gati.|
paṇḍito 'ti samaññâto bhâvitatto 'ti sammato
jalam va yasasâ aṭṭhâ Devadatto 'ti me sutam.|
so pamâdam anucinno âsajjanam tathâgatam
avicinirayam patto catudvâram bhayânakam.|
aduttassa hi yo dubbho pâpakammam akubbato
tam eva pâpam phusati dutthacittam anâdaram.|
samuddam visakumbhena yo maññeyya padûsitum
na so tena padûseyya, bhasmâ hi udadhî mahâ.|
evam evam tathâgatam yo vâden' upahimsati
sammâgatam santacittam, vâdo tamhi na rûhati.|
tâdisam mittam kubbetha tañ ca sevetha paṇḍito
yassa maggânugo bhikkhu khayam dukkhassa pâpuṇe
'ti. || 8 || 4 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami,
upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi.
ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad
avoca: samgharâjî samgharâjîti bhante vuccati. kittâ-
vatâ nu kho bhante samgharâjî hoti no ca samghabhedo,
kittâvatâ ca pana samgharâjî c' eva hoti samghabhedo câ 'ti.
ekato Upâli eko hoti ekato dve catuttho anussâveti salâkam
gâheti ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam
imam gaṇhatha imam rocethâ 'ti: evam pi kho Upâli samgha-
râjî hoti no ca samghabhedo. ekato Upâli dve honti ekato
dve pañcamo anussâveti . . ., ekato Upâli dve honti ekato
tayo chattho anussâveti . . ., ekato Upâli tayo honti ekato
tayo sattamo anussâveti . . ., ekato Upâli tayo honti ekato
cattâro aṭṭhamo anussâveti salâkam gâheti ayam dhammo
ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam imam gaṇhatha imam ro-
cethâ 'ti: evam pi kho Upâli samgharâjî hoti no ca samgha-

bhedo. ekato Upāli cattāro honti ekato cattāro navamo anussāveti . . . evaṃ kho Upāli saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. navannaṃ vā Upāli atirekanavannaṃ vā saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. na kho Upāli bhikkhunī saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedāya parakkamati, na sikkhamānā . . . , na sāmaṇero . . . , na sāmaṇerī . . . , na upāsako . . . , na upāsikā saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedāya parakkamati. bhikkhu kho Upāli pakatatto samāna-saṃvāsako samānasīmāya t̥hito saṃghaṃ bhindatīti. || 1 || saṃghabhedo saṃghabhedo 'ti bhante vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṃgho bhinno hotīti. idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dipenti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dipenti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti d., vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti d., abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti d., bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti d., anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti d., āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti d., apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti d., paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti d., anāpattiṃ āpattīti d., āpattiṃ anāpattīti d., lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti d., garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattīti d., sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti d., anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesa āpattīti d., duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti d., aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dipenti. te imehi at̥thārasahi vatthūhi apakāsanti avapakāsanti āveṇiuposathaṃ karonti āveṇipavāraṇaṃ karonti āveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettāvatā kho Upāli saṃgho bhinno hoti. || 2 || saṃghasāmaggi saṃghasāmaggiṃ bhante vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṃgho samaggo hotīti. idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dipenti, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dipenti, . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dipenti. te imehi at̥thārasahi vatthūhi na apakāsanti na avapakāsanti na āveṇiuposathaṃ karonti na āveṇipavāraṇaṃ karonti na āveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettāvatā kho Upāli saṃgho samaggo hotīti. || 3 || samaggaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ bhinditvā kiṃ so pasavatīti. samaggaṃ kho Upāli saṃghaṃ bhinditvā kappat̥thikaṃ kibbisāṃ pasavati kappāṃ nirayamhi paccatīti.

âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho samghabhedako,
vaggarato adhammattho yogakkhemâ paddham̐sati,
samgham samaggaṃ bhinditvâ kappam̐ nirayamhi paccatîti.

bhinnaṃ pana bhante samgham samaggaṃ katvâ kim so
pasavatîti. bhinnaṃ kho Upâli samgham samaggaṃ katvâ
brahmaṃ puññaṃ pasavati kappam̐ saggaṃhi modatîti.

sukhâ samghassa sâmaggî samaggânañ c' anuggaho.
samaggarato dhammattho yogakkhemâ na dham̐sati,
samgham samaggaṃ katvâna kappam̐ saggaṃhi moda-
tîti. ||4||

siyâ nu kho bhante samghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko
kappattho atekiccho 'ti. siyâ Upâli samghabhedako âpâ-
yiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho 'ti. siyâ pana bhante
samghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na kappattho
na atekiccho 'ti. siyâ Upâli samghabhedako na âpâ-
yiko na nerayiko na kappattho na atekiccho 'ti. katamo
pana bhante samghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho
atekiccho 'ti. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammam̐ dhammo
'ti dipeti tasmim̐ adhammaditthi bhedo adhammaditthi
vinidhâya ditthim̐ vinidhâya khantim̐ vinidhâya rucim̐
vinidhâya bhavam̐ anussâveti salâkam̐ gâhethi ayam̐ dham-
mo ayam̐ vinayo idam̐ satthu sâsanam̐ imam̐ gaṇhatha
imam̐ rocethâ 'ti. ayam̐ pi kho Upâli samghabhedako
âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. puna ca param̐
Upâli bhikkhu adhammam̐ dhammo 'ti dipeti tasmim̐
adhammaditthi bhedo dhammaditthi vinidhâya . . . ate-
kiccho. puna ca param̐ Upâli adhammam̐ dhammo 'ti dipeti
tasmim̐ adhammaditthi bhedo vematiko . . ., tasmim̐ dhamma-
ditthi bhedo adhammaditthi . . ., tasmim̐ dhammaditthi
bhedo vematiko . . ., tasmim̐ vematiko bhedo adhamma-
ditthi . . ., tasmim̐ vematiko bhedo dhammaditthi . . .,
tasmim̐ vematiko bhedo vematiko vinidhâya . . . atekiccho.
puna ca param̐ Upâli bhikkhu dhammam̐ adhammo 'ti dipeti
. . . adutthullam̐ âpattim̐ dutthullâ âpattitîti dipeti tasmim̐
adhammaditthi bhedo adhammaditthi . . . tasmim̐ vematiko
bhedo vematiko vinidhâya . . . atekiccho 'ti. ||5|| katamo
pana bhante samghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na

kappattho na atekiccho 'ti. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti tasmim dhammaditthi bhedo dhammaditthi avinidhāya ditthim avinidhāya khantim avinidhāya rucim avinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti salākaṃ gāhetai ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethā 'ti. ayam pi kho Upāli saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappattho na atekiccho. puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . adutthullaṃ āpattim dutthullā āpattitī dīpeti tasmim dhammaditthi bhedo dhammaditthi avinidhāya . . . na atekiccho 'ti. || 6 || 5 ||

bhāṇavāraṃ nīṭṭhitam tatiyaṃ.
saṃghabhedakkhandhakam nīṭṭhitam sattamaṃ.

tassa uddānaṃ :

Anupīye, abhiññātā, sukhumālo na icchati,
kaśā vapā ati ninne niddā lāve ca ubbahe |
puñja-madda-palālaṇi ca bhūsa-opuna-nihare,
āyatim pi na khīyanti, pitaro ca pitāmahā. |
Bhaddiyo Anuruddho ca Ānando Bhagu Kimbilo,
Sakya-māno ca, Kosambim, parihāyi, Kakudhena ca, |
pakāsesi, pituno ca, purisena, Nāḷāgiri,
tika-paṇca, garuko kho, bhindī, thullaccayena ca,
tayo, aṭṭha, puna tīṇi, rāji, bhedā, siyā nu kho 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti oguṇṭhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti sīse pi cīvaram karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisanti pāniyena pi pāde dhovanti vuddhatare pi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādenti na senāsanam pucchanti, aññataro pi āgantuko bhikkhu anajjhāvuttham vihāram ghaṭikam ugghātetvā kavātam paṇāmetvā sahasā pāvisi, tassa uparipitṭhito ahi khandhe papati, so bhūto vissaram akāsi. bhikkhū upadhāvitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocum: kissa tvam āvuso vissaram akāsiti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti . . . pāniyena pi pāde dhovissanti vuddhatare pi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādessanti na senāsanam pucchissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitāpi . . . na senāsanam pucchantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti . . . pucchissanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave āgantukānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññāpessāmi yathā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| āgantukena bhikkhave bhikkhunā idāni ārāmaṃ pavisissāmīti upāhanā

omuñcivā nīcam katvā pappoṭhetvā gahetvā chattam apanāmetvā sisam vivaritvā cīvaram khandhe karitvā sādhuḥkaṃ ataramānena āramo pavisitabbo. āramam pavisantena sallakkhetabbam kattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamantīti. yattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upatṭhānasālāyaṃ vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamaṇḍale vā tattha gantvā ekamantaṃ patto nikkhipitabbo, ekamantaṃ cīvaram nikkhipitabbam, paṭirūpam āsanam gahetvā nisīditabbam. pāṇiyam pucchitabbam, paribhojaniyam pucchitabbam, katamam pāṇiyam katamam paribhojaniyam ti. sace pāṇiyena attho hoti pāṇiyam gahetvā pātabbam, sace paribhojaniyena attho hoti paribhojaniyam gahetvā pādā dhovitabbā. pāde dhovantena ekena hatthena udakam āsiñcitabbam ekena hatthena pādā dhovitabbā, na ten' eva hatthena udakam āsiñcitabbam na ten' eva hatthena pādā dhovitabbā; upāhanapuñchanacolakam pucchitvā upāhanā puñchitabbā. upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamam sukkhena colakena puñchitabbā pacchā allena, upāhanapuñchanacolakam dhovitvā ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbam. sace āvāsiko bhikkhu vuddho hoti abhivādetabbo, sace navako hoti abhivāḍapetabbo. senāsanam pucchitabbam katamam me senāsanam pāpunaṭīti, ajjhāvuttham vā anajjhāvuttham vā pucchitabbam, gocaro pucchitabbo, agocaro pucchitabbo, sekhasammatāni kulāni pucchitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam, passāvaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam, pāṇiyam pucchitabbam, paribhojaniyam pucchitabbam, kattaradaṇḍo pucchitabbo, saṃghassa katikasaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam kam kalam pavisitabbam kam kalam nikkhamitabbam ti. ||2|| sace vihāro anajjhāvuttho hoti, kavāṭam ākoṭetvā muhuttaṃ āgametvā ghaṭikam ugghāṭetvā kavāṭam paṇāmetvā bahi ṭhitena nilloketabbo. sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti mañce vā mañco āropito hoti piṭhe vā piṭham āropitam hoti senāsanam uparipuñjakitam hoti, sace ussahati sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam bhummattharaṇam niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā. bhisibimbohanam niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhuḥkaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham niharitvā

ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḃbo. pīṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantaṃ kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḃbaṃ. kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḃbo. apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḃbaṃ. saṇe vihāre santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. ālokaśandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. saṇe gerukaparikkammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. saṇe kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. saṇe akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena parippositvā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. saṃkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaddetaḃbam. || 3 || bhummattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ ṭhapetaḃbā. mañco otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcam katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantaṃ kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbam. pīṭhaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcam katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantaṃ kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbam. bhisibimbohanam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbam. kheḷamallako otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ ṭhapetaḃbo. apassenaphalakam otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ ṭhapetaḃbam. || 4 || pattacīvaram nikkhipitaḃbam. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gaḥetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcam vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitaḃbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitaḃbo. cīvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gaḥetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjitvā pārato antam orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaram nikkhipitaḃbam. saṇe puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vāṭapānā ṭhaketabbā. saṇe pacchimā . . ., saṇe uttarā . . ., saṇe dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vāṭapānā ṭhaketabbā. saṇe sītakālo hoti, divā vāṭapānā vivaritaḃbā rattim ṭhaketabbā. saṇe uṇhakālo hoti, divā vāṭapānā ṭhaketabbā rattim vivaritaḃbā. saṇe parivenam

uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upatṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vaccaṇṇi uklāpā hoti, vaccaṇṇi sammajjitabbā. sace pāṇiyaṃ na hoti, pāṇiyaṃ upatṭhāpetabbam. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhāpetabbam. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcītabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena āvāsikā bhikkhū āgantuke bhikkhū disvā n' eva āsanam paññāpenti, na pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikam upanikkhipanti, na paccuggantvā pattacivaram paṭiganhanti, na pāṇiyena pucchanti, vuddhatare pi āgantuke bhikkhū na abhivādenti, na senāsanam paññāpenti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āvāsikā bhikkhū āgantuke bhikkhū disvā n' eva āsanam paññāpessanti . . . na senāsanam paññāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| āvāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā āgantukam bhikkhum vuddhataram disvā āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacivaram paṭiggahetabbam, pāṇiyena pucchitabbo, sace ussahati upāhanā puñchitabbā. upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamam sukkhena colakena puñchitabbā pacchā allena, upāhanapuñchanacolakam dhovitvā ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbam. āgantuko bhikkhu abhivādetabbo, senāsanam paññāpetabbam etam te senāsanam pāpunāṭīti, ajjhāvutthaṃ vā anajjhāvutthaṃ vā ācikkhitabbam, gocaro ācikkhitabbo, agocaro ācikkhitabbo, sekhasammatāni kulāni ācikkhitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhitabbam, passāvattṭhānaṃ āc., pāṇiyaṃ āc., paribhojaniyaṃ āc., kattaradaṇḍo āc., saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhānaṃ ācikkhitabbam imaṃ kālam pavisitabbam imaṃ kālam nikkhami-

tabban ti. ||2|| sace navako hoti nisinnaken' eva ácikkhitabbam atra pattam nikkhipáhi atra cívaram nikkhipáhi idam ásanam nisídāhīti. pániyam ácikkhitabbam, paribhojaniam ác., upáhanapuñchanacolakam ác., ágantuko bhikkhu abhivádāpetabbo, senásanam ácikkhitabbam etam te senásanam pápuñátīti, ajjhávuṭṭham vā anajjhávuṭṭham vā ácikkhitabbam, gocaro . . . imam kálam nikkhamitabbam ti. idam kho bhikkhave ávāsikānam bhikkhūnam vattam yathā ávāsikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam ti. ||3||2||

tena kho pana samayena gamikā bhikkhū dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam apaṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānam vivaritvā senásanam ápucchā pakkamanti, dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam nassati, senásanam aguttam hoti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma gamikā bhikkhū . . . pakkamissanti, dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam nassati senásanam aguttam bhavatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave gamikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññāpessāmi yathā gamikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| gamikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānam thaketvā senásanam ápucchā pakkamitabbam. sace bhikkhu na hoti, sāmaṇero ápucchitabbo. sace sāmaṇero na hoti, áramiko ápucchitabbo. sace na hoti bhikkhu vā sāmaṇero vā áramiko vā, catūsu pásāñakesu mañcam paññāpetvā, mañce mañcam áropetvā, píthe píṭham áropetvā, senásanam uparipuñjam karitvā, dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā, dvāravātapānam thaketvā pakkamitabbam. ||2|| sace viháro ovassati, sace ussahati chādetabbo, ussukkam vā kátabbam kinti nu kho viháro chādiyethā 'ti. evañ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha yo deso anovassako hoti tattha catūsu pásāñakesu mañcam paññāpetvā, mañce mañcam áropetvā, píthe píṭham áropetvā, senásanam uparipuñjam karitvā, dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā, dvāravātapānam thaketvā pakkamitabbam. sace sabbo viháro ovassati, sace ussahati senásanam gāmam atiharitabbam, ussukkam vā

kâtabbam kinti nu kho senâsanam gâmam atihariyethâ 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce labhetha ajjho-kâse catûsu pâsâakesu mañcam paññâpetvâ, mañce mañcam âropetvâ, piṭhe piṭham âropetvâ, senâsanam uparipuñjam karitvâ, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ, tinena vâ paṇṇena vâ paṭicchâdetvâ pakkamitabbam app' eva nâma aṅgâni pi seseyyun ti. idaṃ kho bhikkhave gamikânam bhikkhûnam vattam yathâ gamikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbam ti. ||3||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhattagge na anumodanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ bhattagge na anumodissanti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam . . . vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattagge anumoditun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho bhattagge anumoditabbam ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ bhattagge anumoditun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pûgassa saṃghabhataṃ hoti, âyasmâ Sâriputto saṃghatthero hoti. bhikkhû bhagavatâ anuññâtaṃ therena bhikkhunâ bhattagge anumoditun ti âyasmantam Sâriputtam ekakaṃ ohâya pakkamimsu. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto te manusse paṭisammoditvâ pacchâ ekako agamâsi. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Sâriputtam dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna âyasmantam Sâriputtam etad avoca: kacci Sâriputta bhataṃ iddham ahoṣiti. iddham kho bhante bhataṃ ahoṣi, api ca maṃ bhikkhû ekakaṃ ohâya pakkantâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattagge catûhi pañcahi therânutherehi bhikkhûhi âgametun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero bhattagge vaccito âgamesi, so vaccam sandhârento mucchito papati. bhagavato etaṃ attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati karaṇiye ânanta-rikam bhikkhum âpucchitvâ gantun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ duppârutâ

anâkappasampannâ bhattachaggaṃ gacchanti, vokkamma pi therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ purato-purato gacchanti, there pi bhikkhû anupakhajja nisîdanti, nave pi bhikkhû âsanena paṭibâhanti, saṃghâṭim pi ottharivâ antaraghare nisîdanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ . . . gacchissanti . . . nisîdissanti . . . paṭibâhissanti . . . nisîdissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ . . . nisîdantîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vîgarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ bhattachagavattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ bhikkhûhi bhattachge vattitabbam. ||2|| sace ârâme kâlo ârocito hoti timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchâdentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivâsetvâ, kâyabandhanaṃ bandhitvâ, saṃghâṭiyo pârupitvâ, gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvâ, dhovitvâ, pattam gahetvâ, sâdhukaṃ ataramânenâ gâmo pavisitabbo. na vokkamma therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ purato-purato gantabbam, supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam, susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbam, okkhittacakkhunâ antaraghare gantabbam, na ukkhittakâya ant. gant., na ujjhaggikâya ant. gant., appasaddena ant. gant., na kâyappacâlakam ant. gant., na bâhuppacâlakam ant. gant., na sîsappacâlakam ant. gant., na khambhakatena ant. gant., na oguṇṭhitena ant. gant., na ukkuṭikâya ant. gant., supaṭicchannena ant. nisîditabbam, susaṃvutena ant. nis., okkhittacakkhunâ ant. nis., na ukkhittakâya ant. nis., na ujjhaggikâya ant. nis., appasaddena ant. nis., na kâyappacâlakam ant. nis., na bâhuppacâlakam ant. nis., na sîsappacâlakam ant. nis., na khambhakatena ant. nis., na oguṇṭhitena ant. nis., na pallatthikâya ant. nis., na there bhikkhû anupakhajja nisîditabbam, na navâ bhikkhû âsanena paṭibâhitabbâ, na saṃghâṭim ottharivâ antaraghare nisîditabbam. ||3|| udae diyyamâne ubho hi hatthehi pattam parigahetvâ udakaṃ paṭiggahetabbam, nîcam katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighamsantena patto dhovitaḥ. sace udakapaṭiggâhako hoti, nîcam katvâ udakapaṭiggâhe udakaṃ âsiñcitabbam mâ udakapaṭiggâhako udakena osiñci mâ sâmantâ bhikkhû udakena osiñcimsu mâ saṃghâṭi udakena osiñcîti. sace udaka-

paṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam katvā chamāya udakam āsiñcitabbam mā sāmanta bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu mā saṃghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. odane diyyamāne ubhohi hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā odano paṭiggahetabbo. sūpassa okāso kātabbo. sace hoti sappi vā telam vā uttaribhaṅgam vā, therena vattabbo : sabbesam samakam sampādehīti. sakkaccam piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, samasūpako piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, samatittiko piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo. na tāva therena bhuñjitabbam yāva na sabbesam odano sampanno hoti. ||4|| sakkaccam piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, sapadāno piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, samasūpako piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, na thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, na sūpam vā vyañjanam vā odanena paṭicchādetabbam bhiyyokamyatam upādāya, na sūpam vā odanam vā agilānena attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjitabbam, na ujjhānasaññinā paresam patto oloketabbo, nātimahanto kabalo kātabbo, parimaṇḍalo ālopo kātabbo, na anāhaṭe kabale mukhadvāram vivaritabbam, na bhuñjamānena sabbo hattho mukhe pakkhipitabbo, na sakabalena mukhena vyāharitabbam, na piṇḍukkhepakam bhuñjitabbam, na kabalāvacchedakam bh., na avagaṇḍakārakam bh., na hatthaniddhūnakam bh., na siṭṭhāvākārakam bh., na jivhānicchārakam bh., na capucapukārakam bh., na surusurukārakam bh., na hatthanillehakam bh., na pattanillehakam bh., na oṭṭhanillehakam bhuñjitabbam, na sāmisenā hatthena pānīyathālako paṭiggahetabbo. ||5|| na tāva therena udakam paṭiggahetabbam yāva na sabbe bhuttāvino honti. udae diyyamāne ubhohi hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā udakam paṭiggahetabbam, nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena patto dhovitabbo. sace udakapaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcam katvā udakapaṭiggāhe udakam āsiñcitabbam mā udakapaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci mā sāmanta bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu mā saṃghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. sace udakapaṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam katvā chamāya udakam āsiñcitabbam mā sāmanta bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu mā saṃghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. na sasitthakam pattadhovanam antaraghare chaḍḍetabbam. nivattantena navakehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataram nivattitabbam pacchā the-

rehi. supaticchannena antaraghare gantabbam, susamvutena . . . (see § 3) . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnam bhattaggavattam yathā bhikkhūhi bhattagge vattitabban ti. ||6||4||
bhāṇavāram paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākaḍḍasampannā piṇḍāya caranti, asallakkhetvāpi nivesanam pavisanti, asallakkhetvāpi nikkhamanti, atisaahasāpi pavisanti, atisaahasāpi nikkhamanti, atidūre pi tiṭṭhanti, accāsanne pi tiṭṭhanti, aticiram pi tiṭṭhanti, atilahukam pi nivattanti. aññataro pi piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu asallakkhetvā nivesanam pāvisi, so dvāram maññamāno aññataram ovarakam pāvisi, tasmim ovarake itthi naggā uttānā nipannā hoti. addasā kho so bhikkhu tam itthim naggam uttānam nipannam, disvāna na yidam dvāram ovarakam idan ti tamhā ovarakā nikkhami. addasā kho tassā itthiyā sāmiko tam itthim naggam uttānam nipannam, disvāna iminā me bhikkhunā pajāpatī dūsitā 'ti tam bhikkhum gahetvā ākoṭesi. atha kho sā itthi tena saddena paṭibujjhivā tam purisam etad avoca : kissa tvam ayyo imam bhikkhum ākoṭesi. imināsi tvam bhikkhunā dūsitā 'ti. nāham ayyo iminā bhikkhunā dūsitā, akārako so bhikkhū 'ti tam bhikkhum muñcāpesi. atha kho so bhikkhu āramam gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā . . . carissanti . . . pavissanti . . . nikkhamissanti . . . tiṭṭhissanti . . . atilahukam pi nivattissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahivā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññāpessāmi yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| piṇḍacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā idāni gāmaṃ pavissāmi timaṇḍalam paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanam bandhitvā, saguṇam katvā, saṃghāṭiyo pārupitvā, gaṇṭhikam paṭimuñcitvā, dhovitvā, pattam gahetvā, sādhuḥkam ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo. supaticchannena antaraghare

gantabbam . . . (ch. 4. 3) . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. nivesanam pavisantena sallakkhetabbam iminā pavississāmi iminā nikkhamissāmīti. nātisahasā pavisitabbam, nātisahasā nikkhamitabbam, nātidūre ṭhātabbam, na accāsanne ṭhātabbam, nāticiram ṭhātabbam, nātilahukam nivattitabbam. ṭhitakena sallakkhetabbam bhikkham dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā 'ti. sace kammam vā nikkhipati āsanā vā vutṭhāti kaṭacchum vā parāmasati bhājanam vā parāmasati ṭhapeti vā, dātukāmā viyā 'ti ṭhātabbam. bhikkhāya diyyamānāya vāmena hatthena saṃghāṭim uccāretvā dakkhiṇena hatthena pattam paṇāmetvā ubhohi hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā bhikkhā paṭiggahetabbā, na ca bhikkhādāyikāya mukham ulloketabbam. sallakkhetabbam sūpam dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā 'ti. sace kaṭacchum vā parāmasati bhājanam vā parāmasati ṭhapeti vā, dātukāmā viyā 'ti ṭhātabbam. bhikkhāya dinnāya saṃghāṭiyā pattam paṭicchādetvā sādhuḥkam ataramānena nivattitabbam. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. ||2|| yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, tena āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, avakkārapāṭim dhovivā upaṭṭhāpetabbam, pāniyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam. yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhutāvaseso, sace ākaṇkhati, bhuñjitabbam, no ce ākaṇkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍetabbam appāṇake vā uḍake opilāpetabbam. tena āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam, avakkārapāṭim dhovivā paṭisāmetabbam, pāniyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmetabbam, bhattaggaṃ sammajjitabbam. yo passati pāniyaghaṭam vā paribhojanīyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham, tena upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena, dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilāṅghakena upaṭṭhāpetabbam, na ca tappaccayā vācā bhinditabbā. idaṃ kho bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||3|| 5||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū araññe viharanti, te n' eva pāniyam upaṭṭhāpentī, na paribhojanīyam

upatthāpenti, na aggim upatthāpenti, na araṇisahitaṃ upatthāpenti, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti. corā tattha gantvā te bhikkhū etad avocum : atthi bhante pāniyaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante paribhojaniyaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante aggīti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante araṇisahitaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti. na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāmā 'ti. katamāyaṃ bhante disā 'ti. na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāmā 'ti. atha kho te corā n' ev' imesaṃ pāniyaṃ atthi, na paribhojaniyaṃ atthi, na aggi atthi, na araṇisahitaṃ atthi, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti, corā yime na yime bhikkhū 'ti ākoṭetvā pakkamimsu. atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā āraññakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| āraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā kālaseva utthāya, pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā, aṃse ālaggetvā, cīvaraṃ khandhe karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā, dārubbhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā, dvāravāṭapānaṃ thaketvā, senāsanaṃ otaritabbam. idāni gāmaṃ pavisissāmi upāhanā omuñcitvā, nicaṃ katvā, pappoṭhetvā, thavikāya pakkhipitvā, aṃse ālaggetvā, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanaṃ . . . (ch. 5. 2) . . . ataramānena nivattitabbam. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam — pe — na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. ||2|| gāmato nikkhamitvā pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā, aṃse ālaggetvā, cīvaraṃ samharitvā, sīse karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā gantabbam. āraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā pāniyaṃ upatthāpetabbam, paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpetabbam, aggi upatthāpetabbo, araṇisahitaṃ upatthāpetabbam, kattaradaṇḍo upatthāpetabbo, nakkhattapadāni uggahetabbāni sakalāni vā ekadesāni vā, disākusaleṇa bhavitabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āraññakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam ti. ||3|| 6||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū ajjhokāse

cīvarakammaṃ karonti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhesum, bhikkhū rajena okirimsu. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhessanti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhenti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam senāsana-vattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane vattitabbam. ||1|| yasmim vihāre viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaram niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhisibimbohanam niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapitṭham niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo. pīṭham nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭhapitṭham niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbā. khelamallako niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhummattharaṇam yathāpaññattam sallakkhetvā niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. sace vihāre santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. ālokasandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. sace gerukaparikkamakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. sace kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena parippositvā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. saṃkāram vicinitvā ekamantam chaddetabbam. na bhikkhusāmantā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na vihārasāmantā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na pānīyasāmantā sen. papp., na paribhojanīyasāmantā sen. papp., na paṭivāte aṅgaṇe sen. papp., adhovāte sen. papp., ||2|| bhummattharaṇam ekamantam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā ekamantam otāpetvā pa-

majjitvā atiharitvā yathāttāhāne t̥hapetabbā. mañco ekam-
 antaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhu-
 kaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghattantena kavātapit̥ṭhaṃ atihari-
 tvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbo. pīṭhaṃ ekamantaṃ
 otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhu-
 kaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghattantena kavātapit̥ṭhaṃ atiharitvā ya-
 thāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbam. bhisibimbohanam ekam-
 antaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathā-
 paññattaṃ paññāpetabbam. nisidanapaccattharaṇam ekam-
 antaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathā-
 paññattaṃ paññāpetabbam. khelamallako ekamantaṃ otā-
 petvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāttāhāne t̥hapetabbo. apasse-
 naphalakam ekamantaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā
 yathāttāhāne t̥hapetabbam. pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam.
 pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena
 hatthena het̥ṭhāmañcam vā het̥ṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā
 patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto
 nikkhipitabbo. cīvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīva-
 ram gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravamsam vā cīvararajjum
 vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaram
 nikkhipitabbam. ||3|| sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti,
 puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace pacchimā . . ., sace
 uttarā . . ., sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā
 vātapānā thaketabbā. sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivari-
 tabbā, rattim thaketabbā. sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā
 thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā. sace pariveṇam uklāpaṃ
 hoti, pariveṇam sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti,
 koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upat̥ṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti,
 upat̥ṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti,
 aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vacca-kuṭi uklāpā hoti, vacca-
 kuṭi sammajjitabbā. sace pāṇiyam na hoti, pāṇiyam upat̥ṭhā-
 petabbam. sace paribhojanīyam na hoti, paribhojanīyam
 upat̥ṭhāpetabbam. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakam na hoti,
 ācamanakumbhiyā udakam āsiñcitabbam. sace vuddhena
 saddhim ekavihāre viharati, na vuddham anāpucchā uddeso
 dātabbo, na paripucchā dātabbā, na sajjhāyo kātabbo, na
 dhammo bhāsītabbo, na padīpo kātabbo, na padīpo vijjhāpe-
 tabbo, na vātapānā vivaritabbā, na vātapānā thaketabbā.

sace vuddhena saddhim ekacaṇkame caṇkamati, yena vuddho tena parivattitabbam, na ca vuddho saṃghāṭikaṇṇena ghaṭṭettabbo. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnam senāsanavattam yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane vattitabban ti. ||4||7||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyam paṭicca pahūtam kaṭṭham āropetvā aggim datvā dvāram thaketvā dvāre nisīdanti, bhikkhū uṇhābhitattā dvāram alabbamānā mucchitā papatanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi . . . nisīdissanti . . . papatantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi . . . nisīdanti . . . papatantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave jantāghare therena bhikkhunā nivāriyamānena anādariyam paṭicca pahūtam kaṭṭham āropetvā aggi dātabbo. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave dvāram thaketvā dvāre nisīditabbam. yo nisīdeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam jantāgharavattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare vattitabbam. yo paṭhamam jantāgharam gacchati, sace chārikā ussannā hoti, chārikā chaḍḍetabbā. sace jantāgharam uklāpam hoti, jantāgharam sammajjitabbam. sace paribhaṇḍam uklāpam hoti, paribhaṇḍam sammajjitabbam. sace parivenam . . ., sace koṭṭhako . . ., sace jantāgharasālā uklāpā hoti, jantāgharasālā sammajjitabbā. cuṇṇam sanne-tabbam, mattikā temetabbā, udakadoṇikāya udakam āsiñci-tabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam. na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. sace ussahati, jantāghare therānam bhikkhūnam parikammaṃ kātabbam. jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭham ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam. sace ussahati, udaye pi therānam bhikkhūnam parikammaṃ kātabbam. na therānam bhikkhūnam purato nahāyitabbam,

na uparito nahāyitabbam. nahātena uttarantena otarantānam maggo dātabbo. yo pacchā jantāgharā nikkhamati, sace jantāgharam cikkhallam hoti, dhovitabbam. mattikādonikam dhovitvā, jantāgharapīṭham paṭisāmetvā, aggim vijjhāpetvā, dvāram thaketvā pakkamitabbam. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnam jantāgharavattam yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare vattitabban ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu brāhmaṇajātiko vaccam katvā na icchati ācemetum ko imaṃ vasalam duggandham āmasissatīti, tassa vaccamagge kimi saṇṭhāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso vaccam katvā na ācomesīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhu vaccam katvā na ācamesatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tvam bhikkhu vaccam katvā na ācomesīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vaccam katvā sati udake na ācamesatibbam. yo na ācameyya āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vaccakuṭiyā yathā-vuddham vaccam karonti. navakā bhikkhū paṭhamataram āgantvā vaccitā āgamenti, te vaccam sandhārentā mucchitā papatanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vaccakuṭiyā yathā-vuddham vacco kātabbo. yo kareyya āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave āgatapaṭipāṭiyā vaccam kātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atisahasāpi vaccakuṭim pavisanti, ubbhujitvāpi pavisanti, nitthunantāpi vaccam karonti, dantakatṭham khādantāpi vaccam karonti, bahiddhāpi vaccadonikāya vaccam karonti, bahiddhāpi passāvadonikāya passāvam karonti, passāvadonikāya pi khelaṃ karonti, pharusena pi kaṭṭhena avalekhanti, avalekhana-katṭham pi vaccakūpamhi pāṭenti, atisahasāpi nikkhamanti, ubbhujitvāpi nikkhamanti, capucapukārakam pi ācamenti, ācamanasarāvake pi udakam sesenti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā

. . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atisahasâpi vaccakuṭim pavissanti . . . âcamanasarâvake pi udakam sesessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnam vaccakuṭi-vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ bhikkhûhi vaccakuṭiyâ vattitabbam. ||2|| yo vaccakuṭim gacchati, bhi bhikkhûhi vaccakuṭiyâ vattitabbam, anto nisinnena pi ukkâsitabbam. cîvaravamse vâ cîvararajjuyâ vâ cîvaram nikkhipitvâ sâdhukam ataramânenâ vaccakuṭi pavisitabbâ. nâtisahasâ pavisitabbâ, na ubbhujitvâ pavisitabbâ, vaccapâdukâya tithena ubbhujitabbam. na nitthunantena vacco kâtabbo. na dantakattham khâdantena vacco kâtabbo. na bahiddhâ vaccadonikâya vacco kâtabbo. na bahiddhâ passâvadonikâya passâvo kâtabbo. na passâvadonikâya kheḷo kâtabbo. na pharusena katthena avalekhitabbam. na avalekhanakattham vaccakûpamhi pâdetabbam. vaccapâdukâya tithena paṭicchâdetabbam. nâtisahasâ nikkhamitabbam, na ubbhujitvâ nikkhamitabbam. âcamanapâdukâya tithena ubbhujitabbam. na capucapukârakam âcemetabbam, na âcamanasarâvake udakam sesetabbam. âcamanapâdukâya tithena paṭicchâdetabbam. sace vaccakuṭi ūhatâ hoti, dhovitabbâ. sace avalekhanapidharo pûro hoti, avalekhanakattham chaddetabbam. sace vaccakuṭi uklâpâ hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbâ. sace paribhaṇḍam uklâpam hoti, paribhaṇḍam sammajjitabbam, sace parivenam . . ., sace koṭṭhako uklâpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam âsiñcitabbam. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhûnam vaccakuṭi-vattam yathâ bhikkhûhi vaccakuṭiyâ vattitabban ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samayena saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma bhikkhave saddhivihârikâ

upajjhāyesu na sammāvattissantīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave . . . , vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āman-
tesī : tena hi bhikkhave saddhivihārikānaṃ upajjhāyesu
vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā saddhivihārikehi upajjhāyesu
vattitabbam. ||1|| saddhivihārikena bhikkhave upajjhāyamhi
sammāvattitabbam, tatrayaṃ sammāvattanaṃ : kālass' eva
utthāya upāhanā omuñcitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā
dantakatthaṃ dātabbam, mukhodakaṃ dātabbam, āsanaṃ
paññāpetabbam. sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovitvā yāgu
upanāmetabbā. yāguṃ pītaṃ udakaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ
paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhuṃ aparighamsantena dho-
vitvā paṭisāmetabbam. upajjhāyamhi vutthite āsanaṃ uddha-
ritabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.
||2|| sace upajjhāyo gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanaṃ
dātabbam, paṭinivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbam, kāyabandhanaṃ
dātabbam, sagaṇaṃ katvā saṃghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā
patto saudako dātabbo. sace upajjhāyo pacchāsamaṇaṃ
ākaṇkhati, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ ni-
vāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā sagaṇaṃ katvā saṃghā-
ṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattaṃ
gahetvā upajjhāyassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbam. nātīdūre
gantabbam, na accāsaṇṇe gantabbam. patta-pariyāpannaṃ
paṭiggahetabbam. ||3|| na upajjhāyassa bhaṇaṃānassa antar-
antarā kathā opātetabbā. upajjhāyo āpattisāmantā bhaṇa-
māno nivāretabbo. nivattantena paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā
āsanaṃ paññāpetabbam, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakatha-
likaṃ upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ pa-
ṭiggahetabbam, paṭinivāsanaṃ dātabbam, nivāsanaṃ paṭigga-
hetabbam. sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otā-
petabbam, na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ nidahitabbam. cīvaraṃ
saṃharitabbam. cīvaraṃ saṃharantena caturaṅgulaṃ ka-
ṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṃharitabbam mā majjhe bhaṅgo
ahosīti. obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātabbam. sace piṇḍapāto
hoti upajjhāyo ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā piṇḍa-
pāto upanāmetabbo. ||4|| upajjhāyo pāniyena pucchitabbo.
bhuttāviṣṣa udakaṃ datvā pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā
sādhuṃ aparighamsantena dhovitvā vōdakaṃ katvā mu-
huttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo.

pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcam vā heṭṭhāpīṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. cīvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjitvā pārato antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikkhipitabbam. upajjhāyamhi vutṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||5|| sace upajjhāyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānam paṭiyādetabbam. sace sītena attho hoti, sītam paṭiyādetabbam. sace uñhena attho hoti, uñham paṭiyādetabbam. sace upajjhāyo jantāgharam pavisitukāmo hoti, cunnam sannetabbam, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapiṭham ādāya upajjhāyassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapiṭham datvā cīvaram paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam, cunnam dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā. sace ussahati, jantāgharam pavisitabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam. ||6|| na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisiditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsānena paṭibāhitabbā. jantāghare upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbam. jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapiṭham ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam. udake pi upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbam. nahātena paṭhamataram uttaritvā attano gattam vodakam katvā nivāsetvā upajjhāyassa gattato udakam pamajjitabbam, nivāsanam dātabbam, saṃghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapiṭham ādāya paṭhamataram āgantvā āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam. upajjhāyo pānienā pucchitabbo. ||7|| sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti, uddisāpetabbo. sace paripucchitukāmo hoti, paripucchitabbo. yasmim vihāre upajjhāyo viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaram nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. ||8|| mañco nīcam katvā sādhuṃ apari-

ghamsantena asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ nīharitvā ekam-
 antaṃ nikkhipitaḃbo. piṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhuḃkaṃ aparig-
 hamsantena asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ nīharitvā ekam-
 antaṃ nikkhipitaḃbhaṃ. mañcapaṭipāḃakā nīharitvā ekam-
 antaṃ nikkhipitaḃbā. kheḃamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ
 nikkhipitaḃbo. apassenaphalakaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ
 nikkhipitaḃbhaṃ. bhummattharaṇaṃ yaṭhāpaññattaṃ salla-
 kkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḃbhaṃ. saḃe viḃāre
 santānakaṃ hoti, ulloḃā paṭhaṃaṃ oḃāretabbaṃ. āloka-
 sandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbaṃ. saḃe gerukaparikaṃma-
 katā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakaṃ temetvā piḃetvā pamajji-
 tabbaṃ. saḃe kāḃavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakaṃ
 temetvā piḃetvā pamajjitabbaṃ. saḃe akatā hoti bhūmi, uda-
 kena pariḃpositvā sammajjitabbaṃ mā viḃāro rajena ūḃaññīti.
 saṃkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḃḃdetabbaṃ. ||9|| bhum-
 mattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā soḃhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā ya-
 ṭhāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ. mañcapaṭipāḃakā otāpetvā
 pamajjitvā atiharitvā yaṭhāṭṭhāne ṭhaḃetabbaṃ. mañco otā-
 petvā soḃhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhuḃkaṃ aparig-
 hamsantena asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā ya-
 ṭhāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ. piṭhaṃ otāpetvā soḃhetvā
 pappoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhuḃkaṃ aparighamsantena
 asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yaṭhāpaññattaṃ
 paññāpetabbaṃ. bhisibimbohanāṃ otāpetvā soḃhetvā pappo-
 ṭhetvā atiharitvā yaṭhāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ. nisīḃana-
 paccattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā soḃhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā
 yaṭhāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ. kheḃamallako otāpetvā pa-
 majjitvā atiharitvā yaṭhāṭṭhāne ṭhaḃetabbaṃ. apassenaphala-
 kaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yaṭhāṭṭhāne ṭhaḃetabbaṃ.
 ||10|| pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitaḃbhaṃ. pattaṃ nikkhipantena
 ekena hatthena pattaṃ gaḃetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ
 vā heṭṭhāpiṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitaḃbo, na ca
 anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitaḃbo. cīvaraṃ
 nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gaḃetvā ekena
 hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato
 antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitaḃbhaṃ. ||11||
 saḃe puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapaṇā
 ṭhaketaḃbā. saḃe pacchimā . . ., saḃe uttarā . . ., saḃe

dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā. || 12 || sace parivenaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, parivenaṃ sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upatṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. sace pāniyaṃ na hoti, pāniyaṃ upatṭhāpetabbam. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhāpetabbam. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam. || 13 || sace upajjhāyassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, saddhivihārikena vūpakāsetabbā vūpakāśāpetabbā dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace upajjhāyassa kukkucçaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena vinodetabbam vinodāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace upajjhāyassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena vivecetabbam vivecāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. || 14 || sace upajjhāyo garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo mānattāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa mānattaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo abbhānāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ abbheyyā 'ti. || 15 || sace saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā 'ti. kataṃ vā pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho upajjhāyo sammāvatteyya lomam pāteyya netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā 'ti. || 16 || sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ dhovitabbam

hoti, saddhivihârikena dhovitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cīvaram dhoviyethā 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cīvaram kâtabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena kâtabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cīvaram kariyethā 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa rajanam pacitabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena pacitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa rajanam paciyeṭṭhā 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cīvaram rajitabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena rajitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cīvaram rajiyeṭṭhā 'ti. cīvaram rajantena sâdhukam samparivattakam-samparivattakam rajitabbam na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbam. || 17 || na upajjhâyam anâpucchâ ekaccassa patto dâtabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa cīvaram dâtabbam, na ekaccassa cīvaram paṭiggahetabbam, na ekaccassa parikkhâro dâtabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhâro paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa kesâ chedâtabbâ, na ekaccena kesâ chedâpetabbâ, na ekaccassa parikammaṃ kâtabbam, na ekaccena parikammaṃ kârâpetabbam, na ekaccassa veyyâvacco kâtabbo, na ekaccena veyyâvacco kârâpetabbo, na ekaccassa pacchâsamanena hotabbam, na ekacco pacchâsamaṇo âdâtabbo, na ekaccassa piṇḍapâto niharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapâto niharâpetabbo. na upajjhâyam anâpucchâ gâmo pavisitabbo, na susânam gantabbam, na disâ pakkamitabbâ. sace upajjhâyo gilâno hoti, yâvajivam upatṭhâtabbo, vutṭhânaṣṣa âgametabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave saddhivihârikânam upajjhâyesu vattam yathâ saddhivihârikehi upajjhâyesu vattitabban ti. || 18 || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave upajjhâyânam saddhivihârikesu vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ upajjhâyehehi saddhivihârikesu vattitabbam. || 1 || upajjhâyena bhikkhave saddhivihârikamhi sammâvatti-

tabbam, tatrāyam sammāvattanā: upajjhāyena bhikkhave saddhivihāriko saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsanīyā. sace upajjhāyassa patto hoti, saddhivihārikassa patto na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa patto dātabbo ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa patto uppajjiyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa cīvaram hoti, saddhivihārikassa cīvaram na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa cīvaram dātabbam ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaram uppajjiyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa parikkhāro hoti, saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro dātabbo ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro uppajjiyethā 'ti. ||2|| sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, kālāssa' eva utthāya dantakattham dātabbam, mukhodakam dātabbam, āsanam paññāpetabbam. sace yāgu hoti, bhājanam dhovivā yāgu upanāmetabbā. yāgum pītassa udakam datvā bhājanam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhu kam aparighamsantena dhovivā paṭisāmetabbam. saddhivihārikamhi vutthite āsanam uddharitabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||3|| sace saddhivihāriko gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanam dātabbam, paṭinivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam, kāyabandhanam dātabbam, sagunam katvā saṃghāṭīyo dātabbā, dhovivā patto saudako dātabbo. ettāvatā nivattissatīti āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapītham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacīvaram paṭiggahetabbam, paṭinivāsanam dātabbam, nivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam. sace cīvaram sinnam hoti, muhuttam uñhe otāpetabbam, na ca uñhe cīvaram nidahitabbam. cīvaram saṃharitabbam. cīvaram saṃharantena caturāṅgulaṃ kaṇṇam ussāretvā cīvaram saṃharitabbam mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahoṣīti. obhoge kāyabandhanam kātabbam. sace piṇḍapāto hoti saddhivihāriko ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakam datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo. ||4|| saddhivihāriko pānīyena pucchitabbo. bhuttāvissa udakam datvā pattam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhu kam aparighamsantena dhovivā vodakam katvā muhuttam uñhe otāpetabbo, na ca uñhe patto nidahitabbo. pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena

hetthāmañcam vā hetthāpīṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhi-
 pitabbo, na ca anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo.
 cīvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā
 ekena hatthena cīvaravamsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjitvā
 pārato antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikkhipitabbam.
 saddhivihārikamhi vuṭṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam, pādoda-
 kam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam. sace so
 deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. || 5 || sace saddhivi-
 hāriko nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānam paṭiyādetabbam. sace
 sītena attho hoti, sītam paṭiyādetabbam. sace unhena attho
 hoti, unham paṭiyādetabbam. sace saddhivihāriko jantāgha-
 ram pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇam sannetabbam, mattikā teme-
 tabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya gantvā jantāgharapīṭham
 datvā cīvaram paṭiggahetvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam,
 cuṇṇam dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā. sace ussahati, jantā-
 gharam pavisitabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya
 mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā
 jantāgharam pavisitabbam. || 6 || na there bhikkhū anupa-
 khajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā.
 jantāghare saddhivihārikassa parikammam kātabbam. jantā-
 gharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭham ādāya purato ca
 pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam.
 uduke pi saddhivihārikassa parikammam kātabbam. na-
 hātena paṭhamataram uttaritvā attano gattam vodakam
 katvā nivāsetvā saddhivihārikassa gattato udakam pamajji-
 tabbam, nivāsanam dātabbam, saṃghāṭi dātabbā, jantāghara-
 pīṭham ādāya paṭhamataram āgantvā āsanam paññāpetabbam,
 pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam.
 saddhivihāriko pāniyena pucchitabbo. || 7 || yasmim vihare
 saddhivihāriko viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace
 ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam patta-
 cīvaram nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, — pe —,
 sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakam na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā
 udakam āsiñcitabbam. sace saddhivihārikassa anabhirati
 uppannā hoti, upajjhāyena vūpakāsetabbā vūpakāśāpetabbā
 dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace saddhivihārikassa ku-
 kkuccam uppannam hoti, upajjhāyena vinodetabbam vinodā-
 petabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace saddhivihāri-

kassa dīṭṭhigatam uppannam hoti, upajjhāyena vivecetabbam vivecāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. || 8 || sace saddhivihāriko garudhammam ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, upajjhāyena ussukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihārikassa parivāsam dadeyyā 'ti. sace saddhivihāriko mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihārikam mūlāya paṭikasseyyā 'ti. sace saddhivihāriko mānattāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihārikassa mānattam dadeyyā 'ti. sace saddhivihāriko abbhānāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihārikam abbheyyā 'ti. || 9 || sace saṃgho saddhivihārikassa kammam kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyam vā nissayam vā pabbājaniyam vā paṭisāraṇīyam vā ukkhepanīyam vā, upajjhāyena ussukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihārikassa kammam na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā 'ti. katam vā pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammam tajjanīyam vā nissayam vā pabbājaniyam vā paṭisāraṇīyam vā ukkhepanīyam vā, upajjhāyena ussukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihāriko sammāvatteyya lomam pāteyya netthāram vatteyya, saṃgho tam kammam paṭippasambheyyā 'ti. || 10 || sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaram dhovītabbam hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbam evam dhoveyyāsīti, ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaram dhoviyethā 'ti. sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaram kātabbam hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbam evam kareyyāsīti, ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaram kariyethā 'ti. sace saddhivihārikassa rajanam pacītabbam hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbam evam paceyyāsīti, ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa rajanam paciyyethā 'ti. sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaram rajītabbam hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbam evam rajeyyāsīti, ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaram rajiyethā 'ti. cīvaram rajantena sādhuḥkam samparivattakam-samparivattakam rajītabbam na ca acchinne theve pakkamītabbam. sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, yāvajīvam upatṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānassa āgametabbam. idaṃ kho bhi-

kkhave upajjhāyānaṃ saddhivihārikesu vattaṃ yathā upajjhā-
yehi saddhivihārikesu vattitabban ti. ||11||12||
dutiya bhāṇavāraṃ.

tena kho pana samayena antevāsikā ācariyesu na sammā-
vattanti . . . (=ch. 11. *Instead of upajjhāya read ācariya ;
instead of saddhivihārika read antevāsika*) . . . ||13||

tena kho pana samayena ācariyā antevāsikesu na sammā-
vattanti . . . (=ch. 12. *Instead of upajjhāya, saddhivihā-
rika, read ācariya, antevāsika*) . . . ||14||
vattakkhandhakam niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcapaññāsa, vattaṃ cuddasa.
tassa uddānaṃ :

- sahaupāhanachattā ca, oḅuṇṭhi, sīsaṃ, pāṇiyaṃ,
nābhivāde, na pucchanti, ahi, ujjhanti pesalā.
omuñci, chattaṃ, khandhe ca, ataraṇi ca, paṭikkamaṃ,
pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipā, paṭirūpaṇi ca, pucchitā,
asiñceyya, dhovitena, sukkhena all' upāhanā,
vuḍḍho, navako puccheyya, ajjhāvutthaṇi ca, gocarā,
sekhā, vaccā, pāni, pari, kattaraṃ, katikaṇa tato,
kāla-muhutta-uklāpo, bhūmattharaṇā nīhare,
paṭipāda-bhisibimbo, mañca-pīṭhaṇi ca, mallakaṃ,
5 apassen', ulloka-kappaṇā, gerukā-kāla, akatā,
saṃkāraṇi ca, bhūmattharaṇaṃ, paṭipādakaṃ, mañca
-pīṭhaṃ,
bhisi, nisīdanaṃ, mallakaṃ, apassena ca,
pattacīvaraṃ, bhūmi ca, pāraṇaṃ orabhogato,
puratthimā, pacchimā ca, uttarā, atha dakkhiṇā,
sītuṇhe ca, divā rattim, parivaṇaṇi ca, koṭṭhako,
upaṭṭhaṇ', aggisālā ca, vattaṃ vacca kuṭṭisu ca,
pāni-paribhojanaṇikā, kumbhī ācamanesu ca.
anopamaṇa paññattaṃ vattaṃ āgantukeh' ime.
n' evāsaṇaṃ, na udakaṃ, na paccu, na ca pāṇiyaṃ,
10 nābhivāde, na paññape, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.
vuḍḍhāsaṇaṇi ca, udakaṃ, paccuggantvā ca, pāṇiyaṃ,
upāhane, ekamaṇaṃ, abhivāde ca, paññape,

- vuttham, gocara-sekho ca, ðhānam, pāniya-bhojani,
kattarā, katikam, kalam, navakassa nisinnake,|
abhivādaye, ācikkhe, yathā heṭṭhā tathā naye.
niddiṭṭham satthavāhena vattam āvāsikeh' ime.|
gamikā dāru-matti ca, vivarivā, na pucchāya,
nassanti ca aguttañi ca, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.|
paṭisāmetvā, thaketvā, āpucchitvā 'va pakkame,
15 bhikkhu vā sāmānero vā ārāmiko vā upāsako,|
pāsānakesu puñjam, paṭisāme, thakeyya ca,
ussahati, usukkam vā, anovasse tath' eva ca,|
sabbe ovassati gāmam, ajjhokāse tath' eva ca,
app ev' āṅgāni saseyyum : vattam gamikabhikkhunā.|
nānumodanti, therena, ohāya, catupañcahi,
vaccito mucchito āsi : vattā anumodanesu 'me.|
chabbaggiyā dunnivatthā, atho pi ca dupārutā,
anākappā ca, vokkamma, there ca anupakhajjane,|
nave bhikkhū ca, saṃghāti, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.
20 timaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāya-saṅga-gaṇṭhikā,|
na vokkamma, paṭicchannam, susaṃvut', okkhittacakkhu,
ukkhittojjhaggikā, saddo, tayo c' eva pacālanā,|
khambh', oguṇṭhi, ukkuṭikā, paṭicchannam, susaṃvuto,
ukkhittacittā, ujjhaggi, appasaddā, tayo calā,|
khambh', oguṇṭhi, pallatthi ca, anupakhajja, nāsane,
uttaritvā na, udaye, nīcam katvā, na siñciyā |
paṭi-sāmantam saṃghāti, odane ca paṭiggāhe,
sūpam, uttaribhaṅgena, sabbesam, samatitti ca,|
sakkaccam, pattasaññi ca, sapadānañ ca, sūpakam,
25 na thūpato, paṭicchāde, viññatt', ujjhānasaññinā,|
mahanta-maṇḍala-dvāram, sabbahattho, na byāhare,
ukkhapo, chedanā, gaṇḍa-dhūna-sitthāvakāram,|
jivhānicchārakañ c' eva, capucapu, surusuru,
hattha-patt'-otṭhanilleham, sāmisenā paṭiggāho,|
yāva na sabbe, udaye, nīcam katvā, na siñciyam
paṭi-sāmantam saṃghāti, nīcam katvā chamāya ca,|
sasitthakam, nivattante, supaṭicchannam, ukkuṭi :
dhammārājena paññattam idaṃ bhattaggavattanam.|
dunnivatthā, anākappā, asallakkhe ca, sahasā,
30 dūre, acca, ciraṃ, lahuṃ, tath' eva piṇḍacārike.|

- paṭicchannena gaccheyya, susamvut', okkhittacakkhu,
 ukkhittojjhaggikā, saddo, tayo c' eva pacālanā, |
 khambh', oguṇṭhi, ukkuṭikā, sallakkhetvā ca, sahasā,
 dūre, acca, ciram, lahum, āsanakam, katacchukā, |
 bhājanam vā ṭhapeti ca, uccāretvā paṇāmetvā
 paṭiggahe, na ulloke, sūpesu pi tath' eva tam, |
 bhikkhu saṃghāṭiyā chāde, paṭicchanneva gacchiyam,
 samvut', okkhittacakkhu ca, ukkhitt', ujjhaggikāya cā, |
 appasaddo, tayo cālā, khambh', oguṇṭhika-ukkuṭi,
 paṭham' āsan', avakkāra, pāniyam, paribhojani,
 35 pacchā kaṅkhati bhuñjeyya, opilāpeyya, uddhare, |
 paṭisāmeyya, sammajje, rittam tuccham upaṭṭhaye,
 hatthivikāre, bhindeyya : vattam ca piṇḍapātike. |
 pāni, pari, aggi, 'raṇi, nakkhatta-disa-corā ca,
 sabbam n' atthīti koṭṭetvā, patt', amse, cīvaram tato, |
 idāni, amse laggetvā, timaṇḍalam, parimaṇḍalam,
 yathā piṇḍacārivattam naye araṇṇakesu pi ; |
 patt', amse, cīvaram, sīse, ārohitvā ca, pāniyam,
 paribhojanikā, aggi, araṇi cāpi, kattari, |
 nakkhattam, sappadesam vā, disāpi kusalo bhava :
 40 satthuttamena paññattam vattam āraṇṇakesu 'me. |
 ajjhokāse, okirimsu, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.
 sace vihāro uklāpo, paṭhamam pattacīvaram, |
 bhisibimbohanam, mañcam, piṭṭhañ ca, kheḷamallakam,
 apassen'-āloka-kannā, gerukam, kālam, ākatam, |
 samkāra-bhikkhusamantā, senā, vihāra-pāniyam,
 paribhojanasāmantā, paṭivāte ca āṅgaṇe, |
 adhovāte, attharanam, paṭipādaka-maṇico ca,
 piṭṭham, bhisi, nisidanam, mallakam, apassena ca, |
 pattacīvara-bhūmi ca, pārantam, orabhogato,
 45 puratthimā ca, pacchimā, uttarā, atha dakkhiṇā, |
 sītunhe ca, divā rattim, parivenaṇi ca, koṭṭhako,
 upaṭṭhān', aggisālā ca, vaccaṇi ca, pāniyam, |
 ācamakumbhī, vuddhe ca, uddesa-paripucchānā, sajjhā,
 dhammo, padīpaṇi ca, vijjhāpe, na vivare, na pi thake, |
 yena vuddho parivatti, kaṇṇena pi na ghaṭṭaye :
 paññāpesi mahāvīro vattam senāsanesu tam. |
 nivāriyamānā, dvāram, mucchit', ujjhanti pesalā.

- chârikam chaddaye, jantâ, paribhaṇḍam tath' eva ca, |
 pariveṇa-kotṭhake, sâlâ, cuṇṇa-mattika-donikâ,
 50 mukham, purato, na there, na nave, ussahati sace, |
 purato, upari, maggo, cikkhallam, matti, piṭhakam,
 vijjhâpetvâ ca, pakkame : vattam jantâgharesu 'me. |
 nâcameti. yathâvuddham, paṭipâti ca, sahasâ,
 uppajji, nitthuno, kaṭṭham, vaccam, passâva-kheḷakam, |
 pharusâ, kûpa-sahasâ, ubbhajji, capu, sethena,
 bahi anto ca ukkâse, rajju, ataramânañ ca, |
 sahasâ, ubbhajjitvâna, nitthune, kaṭṭha, vaccañ ca,
 passâva-kheḷa-pharusâ, kûpañ ca, vaccapâduke, |
 nâtisahasâ, ubbhajji, pâdukâya, capucapu,
 55 na sesaye, na paṭicchâde, uhana-pidharena ca, |
 vaccakuṭi, paribhaṇḍam, pariveṇañ ca, kotṭhako,
 âcamane ca udakam : vattam vaccakuṭisu 'me. |
 upâhanâ, dantakaṭṭha-mukhodakañ ca, âsanam,
 yâgu, udakam, dhovitvâ, uddhâr', uklâpa-gâma ca, |
 nivâsanâ, kâyabandhanâ, saguṇam, pattasodakam,
 pacchâ, timaṇḍalo c' eva, parimaṇḍala-bandhanam, |
 saguṇam, dhovitvâ, pacchâ, nâtidûre, paṭiggahe,
 bhaṇamânassa, âpatti, paṭhamam gantvâna, âsanam, |
 udakam, piṭha-kathali, paccuggantvâ, nivâsanam,
 60 otâpe, nidahi, bhaṅgo, obhoge, bhuñjitu, name, |
 pâniyam, udakam, nîcam, muhuttam, na ca nidahe,
 pattacîvara-bhûmi ca, pârantam orabhogato, |
 uddhare, paṭisâme ca, uklâpo ca, nahâyitum,
 sîtam, unham, jantâgharam, cuṇṇam, mattika-piṭṭhito, |
 piṭhañ ca, cîvaram, cuṇṇam, mattik', ussahati, mukham,
 purato, there, na c' eva, parikammañ ca, nikkhame, |
 purato, uduke, nhâte nivâsetvâ, upajjhâya,
 nivâsanañ ca, saṃghâti, piṭhakam, âsanena ca, |
 pâdo, piṭham, kathaliñ ca, pâniy', uddesa-pucchanâ,
 65 uklâpam su sodheyya, paṭhamam pattacîvaram, |
 nisîdanapaccattharanam, bhisibimbohanâni ca,
 mañco, piṭham, paṭipâdam, mallakam, apassena ca, |
 bhumma-santâna-âloka-geruka-kâla-akatâ,
 bhummatthara-paṭipâdâ, mañco, piṭham, bimbohanam, |
 nisîdattharanam, kheḷa-apasse, pattacîvaram,

- puratthimâ, pacchimâ c' eva, uttarâ, atha dakkhiṇâ, |
 sîtuṇhañ ca, divâ rattim, pariveṇaṇ ca, koṭṭhako,
 upatṭhân', aggisâlâ ca, vacca-pâniya-bhojani, |
 âcamanam, anabhirati, kukkucam, diṭṭhi ca, garu,
 70 mûla-mânatta-abbhânâ, tajjaniam, niyasakam, |
 pabbajâ, paṭisâraṇi, ukkhepañ ca, katam yadi,
 dhove, kâtabba-rajañ ca, raje, samparivattakam, |
 pattañ ca, cîvaraṇ câpi, parikkhârañ ca, chedanam,
 parikammam, veyyâvaccam, pacchâ, piṇḍam, pavîsanam, |
 na susânâ, disâ c' eva, yâvajîvam upatṭhahe :
 saddhivihâriken' etam vatt' ; upajjhâyakem' ime : |
 ovâda-sâsan'-uddesâ pucchâ, pattañ ca, cîvaram,
 parikkhâra-gilâno ca, na pacchâsâmaṇo sâve. |
 upajjhâyesu yâ vattâ evam âcariyesu pi,
 75 saddhivihârike vattâ tath' eva antevâsike. |
 âgantukesu yâ vattâ, puna âvâsikesu ca,
 gamikâ, 'numodanikâ, bhattagge, piṇḍapâtike, |
 araññakesu yam vattam, yam ca senâsaneu pi,
 jantâghare, vaccukuṭṭi, upajjhâ-saddhivihârike, |
 âcariyesu yam vattam, tath' eva antevâsike.
 ekûnavîsati vatthu vuttâ soḷasakhandhake. |
 vattam aparipûranto na sîlam paripûrati,
 asuddhasîlo duppañño cittekaggam na vindati, |
 vikkhittacitto nekaggo sammâ dhammam na passati,
 80 apassamâno saddhammam dukkhâ na parimuccati. |
 yam vattam paripûranto sîlam pi paripûrati,
 visuddhasîlo sappañño cittekaggam pi vindati, |
 avikkhittacitto ekaggo sammâ dhammam pi passati,
 sampassamâno saddhammam dukkhâ so parimuccati : |
 tasmâ hi vattam pûreyya jinaputto vicakkhaṇo
 ovâdam buddhasetṭhassa, tato nibbânam ehi. |

CULLAVAGGA.

IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadah' uposathe bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto nisinnō hoti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante majjhime yāme utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ . . . nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno . . . pātimokkhan ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ . . . nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo uddhatam aruṇam nandimukhī ratti, ciranisinno . . . pātimokkhan ti. aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi: kan nu kho bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evaṃ āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusaṃgham cetasā ceto paricca manas' ākāsi. addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalaṃ dussilaṃ pāpadhammaṃ asucisaṃkassarasamācāraṃ paṭicchannakammatam assamaṇam samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutam kasambukajātam majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinnam, disvāna yena so puggalo ten'

upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca : uttṛhehi āvuso, diṭṭho 'si bhagavatā, n' atthi te bhikkhūhi saddhim saṃvāso 'ti. evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca : uttṛhehi . . . saṃvāso 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca : uttṛhehi . . . saṃvāso 'ti. tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahi dvāra-kotṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sucighaṭikam datvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : nikkhāmito so bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ti. acchariyaṃ Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva bāhā-gaḥaṇāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgamaṃsatīti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : atṭh' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. katame atṭha. mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapaṃ taṃ khippaṃ ñeva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapaṃ . . . ussāreti, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde tatiyo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ : Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsamuddo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo . . . gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde

catuttho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati. yam pi bhikkhave yā ca loke . . . paññāyati, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde pañcamo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratanano anekaratanano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi velūriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷam rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko masāragallam. yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratanano . . . masāragallam, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde sattamo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : timi timiṅgalo timitimiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā catūyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam . . . attabhāvā, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. ||3||

evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva pāpato, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. yam pi bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā . . . aññāpaṭivedho ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo yam disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo tīṭadhammo velam nātivattati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yam mayā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam tam mama sāvakā jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti. yam pi bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam

taṃ mama sāvakaṃ jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena samvasati yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ taṃ khippaṃ ñeva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambukajāto, na tena saṃgho samvasati khippaṃ eva ca naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiṃ cāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinno atha kho so ārakā 'va saṃghambhā saṃgho ca tena. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussilo . . . saṃgho ca tena, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye tatiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ : Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsamuddo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave cattāro 'me vaṇṇā . . . saṃkhaṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye catuttho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. yaṃ pi bhikkhave bahū ce pi . . . pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye pañcama . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttirasao. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttirasao, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinayo chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi vejjuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ lohitaṅko masāragallam, evaṃ

eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano aneka-ratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgāni ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : timi timiṃgalo timitimiṃgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmi phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno anāgāmi anāgāmi phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ . . . arahattāya paṭipanno, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

channam ativassati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati :

tasmā channam vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassatīti. ||4||1||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : na dān' āhaṃ bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ karissāmi pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi, tumheva dāni bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ kareyyātha pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha. aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato aparissuddhāya parisāya uposathaṃ kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. na ca bhikkhave sāpattikena pātimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ. yo suṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yo sāpattiko pātimokkhaṃ suṇāti tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbaṃ : tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmīṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṃgha-

majjhe udāharitabbam : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo puggalo sâpattiko, tassa pâtimokkham ṭhapemi na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti: ṭhapitam hoti pâtimokkhan ti. || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkham suṇanti. therâ bhikkhû paracittaviduno bhikkhûnam ârocenti: itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca āvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkham suṇantîti. assosum kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû: therâ kira bhikkhû paracittaviduno amhe bhikkhûnam ârocenti: itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca āvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkham suṇantîti. te pur' amhâkam pesalâ bhikkhû pâtimokkham ṭhapentîti paṭigacc' eva suddhānam bhikkhūnam anâpattikānam avatthusmim akāraṇe pâtimokkham ṭhapenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhānam bhikkhūnam anâpattikānam avatthusmim akāraṇe pâtimokkham ṭhapessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhānam . . . ṭhapentîti. saccam bhagavâ. vi-garahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave suddhānam bhikkhūnam anâpattikānam avatthusmim akāraṇe pâtimokkham ṭhapetabbam. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 ||

ekam bhikkhave adhammikam pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam ekam dhammikam. dve adhammikāni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanāni dve dhammikāni. tîṇi adhammikāni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanāni tîṇi dhammikāni. cattâri . . . pañca . . . cha . . . sattha . . . nava . . . dasa adhammikāni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanāni dasa dhammikāni. || 2 ||

katamam ekam adhammikam pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. amûlikāya silavipattiyâ pâtimokkham ṭhapeti, idam ekam adhammikam pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. katamam ekam dhammikam pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. samûlikāya silavipattiyâ pâtimokkham ṭhapeti. idam ekam dhammikam pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. katamāni dve adhammikāni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amûlikāya

âcâravipattiya pâ. th. katâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiya pâ. th. akatâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiya pâ. th. katâya, amûlikâya âjivavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya, amûlikâya âjivavipattiya pâ. th. katâya. imâni atṭha . . . ; katamâni atṭha dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. samûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . samûlikâya âjivavipattiya pâ. th. katâya. imâni atṭha . . . ; katamâni nava adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. amûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya, amûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. katâya, amûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. katâkatâya, amûlikâya âcâravipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . katâya . . . katâkatâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . katâya . . . katâkatâya. imâni nava . . . ; katamâni nava dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. samûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . samûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiya pâ. th. katâkatâya. imâni nava . . . ; katamâni dasa adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. na pārâjiko tassam parisâyam nisinno hoti, na pārâjika-kathâ vippakatâ hoti, na sikkham paccakkhâtakam tassam parisâyam nisinno hoti, na sikkham paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ hoti, dhammikam sâmaggiṃ upeti, na dhammikam sâmaggiṃ paccâdiyati, na dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ paccâdânakathâ vippakatâ hoti, na sîlavipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na âcâravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na diṭṭhivipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. imâni dasa . . . ; katamâni dasa dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. pārâjiko tassam parisâyam nisinno hoti, pārâjika-kathâ vippakatâ hoti, sikkham paccakkhâtakam tassam parisâyam nisinno hoti, sikkham paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ hoti, dhammikam sâmaggiṃ na upeti, dhammikam sâmaggiṃ paccâdiyati, dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ paccâdânakathâ vippakatâ hoti, sîlavipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, âcâravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, diṭṭhivipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. ||3||

katham pārâjiko tassam parisâyam nisinno hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi yehi lîngehi yehi nimittehi pārâjikkassa dhammassa ajjhâpatti hoti tehi âkârehi tehi lîngehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pārâjikkam dhammam ajjhâpajjantam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati

pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjantam, api c' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti: itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjantam, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti: itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa āroceti: aham āvuso pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'ti. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo puggalo pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno, tassa pātimokkham ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisitaḥ ti: dhammikam pātimokkhatthapanam. bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhāti dasannam antarāyānam aññatarena, rājantarāyena vā corantarāyena vā agyantar. vā udakantar. vā manussantar. vā amanussantar. vā vāḷantar. vā sirimsa-pantar. vā jīvitar. vā brahmacariyantarāyena vā. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim āvāse aññatarasmim vā āvāse tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmassa puggalassa pārājikakathā vippakatā, tam vatthum avinicchitam. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho tam vatthum vinicchi-neyyā 'ti. evañ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajjhe udāharitabbam: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmassa puggalassa pārājikakathā vippakatā, tam vatthum avinicchitam, tassa pātimokkham ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisitaḥ ti: dhammikam pātimokkhatthapanam. ||4|| ka-tham sikkham paccakkhātako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimittehi sikkhā paccakkhātā hoti tehi ākārehi tehi līngehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sikkham paccakkhantam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sikkham paccakkhantam, api c' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti: itthannāmena āvuso bhikkhunā sikkhā paccakkhātā 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sikkham paccakkhantam, nāpi

añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti: itthannāmena āvuso bhikkhunā sikkhā paccakkhātā 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa āroceti: mayā āvuso sikkhā paccakkhātā 'ti. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajje udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmena puggalena sikkhā paccakkhātā, tassa pātimokkham ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhanam. bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuttḥātī dasannam antarāyānam aññatarena, rājantarāyena vā . . . brahmacariyantarāyena vā. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim āvāse aññatarasmim vā āvāse tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajje udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmassa puggalassa sikkham paccakkhātakathā vippakatā, tam vatthum avinicchitam. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho tam vatthum vinicchi-neyyā 'ti. evañ ce tam labbhettha icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce labbhettha tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajje udāharitabban: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmassa puggalassa sikkham paccakkhātakathā vippakatā, tam vatthum avinicchitam, tassa pātimokkham ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhanam. ||5|| katham dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upeti. idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimित्तेhi dhammikaṃ sāmaggīyā anupagamanam hoti tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimित्तेhi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upentam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upentam, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti: itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upetīti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upentam, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti: itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upetīti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa āroceti: aham āvuso dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upemīti. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase

vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅgha-
majjhe udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo
puggalo dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upeti, tassa pātimokkhaṃ
ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisi-
tabban ti : dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||6|| kathaṃ
dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyati. idha bhikkhave yehi
ākārehi . . . nimittehi dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānaṃ
hoti tehi ākārehi . . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati
dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyantaṃ, na h' eva kho . . .
(see § 6) . . . udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho.
itthannāmo puggalo dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyati,
tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte
pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ pātimokkha-
ṭṭhapanam. bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhāti
. . . (see § 5 ; *instead of* sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā *read*
dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā) . . . na tasmim
sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ
pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||7|| kathaṃ sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasuta-
parisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi . . . ni-
mittehi sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti tehi ākārehi
. . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sīlavipattiyā diṭṭha-
sutaparisaṅkitam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati
sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam, api ca añño bhikkhu
bhikkhussa āroceti : itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu sīlavipattiyā
diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum
passati sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam nāpi añño bhi-
kkhu bhikkhussa āroceti : itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu sīlavi-
pattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa
āroceti : ahaṃ āvuso sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito
'mhīti. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena
. . . udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo
puggalo sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pātimo-
kkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ
uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||8|| ka-
thaṃ ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhi-
kkhave . . . (see § 8) . . . kathaṃ diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭha-
sutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave . . . (see § 8) . . .

dhammikam pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. imāni dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanānīti. ||9||3||

paṭhamo bhāṇavaro.

atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli bhagavantam etad avoca : attādānaṃ ādātukāmena bhante bhikkhunā kaṭṭhāsaṃsaṃnāgataṃ attādānaṃ ādātubban ti. attādānaṃ ādātukāmena Upāli bhikkhunā pañcaṅgasamānāgataṃ attādānaṃ ādātubbam. attādānaṃ ādātukāmena Upāli bhikkhunā evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo, kālo nu kho imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātum udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : akālo imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātum no kālo 'ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātubbam. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : kālo imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātum no akālo 'ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunā uttarim paccavekkhitabbam : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo, bhūtaṃ nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : abhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ no bhūtan ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātubbam. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : bhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ no abhūtan ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunā uttarim paccavekkhitabbam : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo, atthasaṃhitam nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : anattasaṃhitam idaṃ attādānaṃ no atthasaṃhitan ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātubbam. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : atthasaṃhitam idaṃ attādānaṃ no anattasaṃhitan ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunā uttarim paccavekkhitabbam : imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno na labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe 'ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātubbam. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho

aham attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sanditṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe 'ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunā uttarim paccavekkhitabbaṃ : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṃghabhedo saṃgharāji saṃghavavatthānaṃ saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādāttabbaṃ. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato na bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ ti, ādāttabbaṃ taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ. evaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ kho Upāli attādānaṃ ādinnam pacchā avippaṭṭisārakaraṃ bhavissatīti. || 4 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo : codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca paraṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : parisuddhavacīsamācāro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti parisuddhena vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā vacāsikaṃ sikkhassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca paraṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupatṭhitaṃ sabrahmacārisu

anāghâtam, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhuno mettacittam paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu anāghâtam, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārisu mettacittam upatṭhāpehīti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca param Upāli codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo . . . tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā āgamaṃ pariyāpuṇassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca param Upāli codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : ubhayāni nu kho me pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni suvivhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suddato anuvyañjanaso, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvivhattāni . . . anuvyañjanaso, idaṃ panāvuso kattha vuttam bhagavatā 'ti iti puṭṭho na sampādayati, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. || 1 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā param codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ upatṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo : kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi no anattasaṃhitena, mettacitto vakkhāmi no dosantaro 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo 'ti. || 2 ||

adhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katīh' ākārehi

vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. akālenāyasmā codesi no kālēna alan te vippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā codesi no bhūtena alan te vippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā codesi no saṇhena alan . . ., anattasamhitenāyasmā codesi no attasamhitena alan . . ., dosantaro āyasmā codesi no mettacitto alan te vippaṭisārāyā 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. tam kissa hetu. yathā na añño pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā 'ti. || 3 || adhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : akālenāyasmā cudito no kālēna alan te avippaṭisārāya . . . dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena alan te avippaṭisārāyā 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. || 4 ||

dhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : kālēnāyasmā codesi no akālēna alan te avippaṭisārāya . . . mettacitto āyasmā codesi no dosantaro alan te avippaṭisārāyā 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. tam kissa hetu. yathā añño pi bhikkhu bhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā 'ti. || 5 || dhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : kālēnāyasmā cudito no akālēna alan te vippaṭisārāya . . . mettacittēnāyasmā cudito no dosantarena alan te vippaṭisārāyā 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. || 6 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā param codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattam manasikatvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattam manasikarivā paro codetabbo : kārūññatā hitesitā anukampatā āpattivuṭṭhānatā vinayapurekkhāratā. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme

ajjhataṃ manasikarivā paro codetabbo 'ti. cuditena pana
bhante bhikkhunā katīsu dhammesu patitṭhātabban ti. cu-
diten' Upāli bhikkhunā dvīsu dhammesu patitṭhātabbaṃ sacce
ca akuppe cā 'ti. || 7 || 5 ||

pātimokkhaṭṭhaṇaṇakkaṇḍakam nīṭṭhitam
navamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tiṃsa. tassa uddānaṃ :

- uposathe yāvatikaṃ pāpabhikkhu na nikkhamati,
Moggallānena niccuddo, accharaṃ, jinasāsane, |
ninno 'nupubbāsikkhā ca, tṭhādammo nātikamma,
kuṇap' ukkhipati saṃgho, savantiyo jahanti, |
savanti parinibbanti, ekarasa vimutti ca,
bahu dhammavinayo pi, bhūṭ' aṭṭhāriyapuggalā : |
samuddaṃ upamaṃ katvā vācesi sāsane guṇaṃ.
uposathe pātimokkhaṃ, na amhe koci jānāti, |
patigacc' eva, ujjhanti. eko dve tīṇi cattāri
5 pañca cha satta aṭṭhāni nava ca dasamāni ca. |
sīla-ācāra-ditṭhi ca ājīvaṃ catusāvake,
pārājikaṇ ca saṃghādi pācitti pāṭidesani |
dukkataṃ pañcabhāgesu, sīlācāravipatti ca
akatā katāya ca chabbhāgesu yathāṭṭhiti, |
pārājikaṇ ca saṃghādi-thulla-pācittiyena ca
pāṭidesaniyaṇ c' eva dukkaṭaṇ ca dubbhāsitaṃ, |
sīlācāravipatti ca ditṭhi-ājīvavipatti
yā ca aṭṭhā katākate ten' ekā sīlācāraditṭhiyā |
akatāya katāyāpi katākatāyam eva ca
10 evaṃ navavidhā vuttā yathābhūtena ñāyato, |
pārājiko vippakato paccakkhāto tath' eva ca
upeti paccādiyati paccādānakathā ca yo |
sīlācāravipatti ca yathā ditṭhivipattiyā
ditṭhasutaparisaṇki dasadhā taṃ vijānātha. |
bhikkhu vipassati bhikkhuṃ, vipass' añño cārocāti,
taṃ suddheva tassa akkhāti : pātimokkhaṃ tṭhāpeti so. |
vutṭhāti antarāyena, rājacoraggudakā ca
manussa-amanussā ca vālasarisapā jīvi-brahmaṇ, |
dasann' aññatar' ekena, tasmim aññataresu vā,
15 dhammikādhammikā c' eva yathāmaggena jānātha. |

kâlabhûtatthasafihitam labhissâmi bhavissati.
 kâyavâcasikâ mettâ bâhusaccam ubhayâni. |
 kâlabhûtena saṇhena attha-mettena codaye.
 vippañisârâdhammena tathâ vâcâ vinodaye, |
 dhammacodacuditassa vinodeti vippañisâro.
 karuṇâ hit'-ânukampi vuṭṭhâna-purekkhârâtâ |
 codakassa paṭipatti sambuddhena pakâsitam.
 sacce c' eva akuppe ca cuditass' eva dhammatâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhârâme. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavā ten' upasamkhami, upasamkhamitvā bhagavantam abhivâdetvā ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam tthitā kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantam etad avoca : sādhu bhante labheyya mâtugāmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmā anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. alam Gotami mā te rucci mâtugāmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmā anagâriyam pabbajjā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantam etad avoca : sādhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Gotami mā te . . . pabbajjā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mahâpajâpatî . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Gotami mā te . . . pabbajjā 'ti. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî na bhagavā anujânâti mâtugāmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmā anagâriyam pabbajjan ti dukkhî dummanā assumukhî rudamānā bhagavantam abhivâdetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā Kapilavatthusmim yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Vesālî tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesālî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesālîyam viharati Mahāvane kûtâgârasālāyam. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî kese chedâpetvā kâsâyāni vatthāni acchâdetvā sambahulāhi Sâkiyānihi saddhim yena Vesālî tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālî Mahāvanam kûtâgârasālā ten' upasamkhami. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî sunehi pâdehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhî dummanā assumukhî rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake atthâsi. addasā kho

âyasmâ Ânando Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim sunehi pâdehi
 rajokippena gattena dukkhim dummanam assumukhim ruda-
 mânâ bahi dvârakotthake ðhitam, disvâna Mahâpajâpatim
 Gotamim etad avoca : kissa tvam Gotami sunehi pâdehi . . .
 rudamânâ bahi dvârakotthake ðhitâ 'ti. tathâ hi pana bhante
 Ânanda na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappave-
 dite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. tena
 hi Gotami muhuttam idh' eva tâva hohi yâvâham bhaga-
 vantam yâcâmi mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhamma-
 vinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. ||2|| atha kho
 âyasmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamî, upasamka-
 mitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekam-
 antam nisinnô kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca :
 esâ bhante Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî sunehi pâdehi . . . ruda-
 mânâ bahi dvârakotthake ðhitâ na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtu-
 gâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâ-
 riyam pabbajjan ti : sâdhu bhante labheyya mâtugâmo tathâ-
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan
 ti. alam Ânanda mâ te rucci mâtugâmassa tathâgatappa-
 vedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâ 'ti.
 dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca :
 sâdhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ânanda mâ . . .
 pabbajjâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam
 . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ânanda mâ . . . pabbajjâ 'ti.
 atha kho âyasmâ Ânando na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtugâ-
 massa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâri-
 yam pabbajjam, yan nûnâham aññena pi pariyâyena bhaga-
 vantam yâceyyam mâtugâmassa . . . pabbajjan ti. atha
 kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : bhabbo nu
 kho bhante mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye
 agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjivâ sotâpattiphalam vâ sakad-
 âgâmiphalam vâ anâgâmiphalam vâ arahattam vâ sacchi-
 kâtun ti. bhabbo Ânanda mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite
 dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjivâ sotâpatti-
 phalam pi sakadâgâmiphalam pi anâgâmiphalam pi arahattam
 pi sacchikâtun ti. sace bhante bhabbo mâtugâmo tathâga-
 tappavedite dhammavinaye . . . arahattam pi sacchikâtum,
 bahûpakârâ bhante Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavato mâtucchâ

āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā bhagavantam janettiyā kām-
 lamkatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi: sādhu bhante labheyya mātū-
 gāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāri-
 yaṃ pabbajjan ti. ||3|| sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī
 atṭha garudhamme paṭiganhāti sā 'v' assā hotu upasampa-
 dā. vassasatupasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampa-
 nnassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuttāhanam añjalikammaṃ
 sāmīcikkammaṃ kātābham; ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garu-
 katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. na bhi-
 kkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassam vasitabbam; ayam pi
 dhammo . . . anatikkamanīyo. anvaddhamāsam bhikkhu-
 niyā bhikkhusaṃghato dve dhammā paccāsimsitabbā uposa-
 thapucchakaṇ ca ovādūpasamkamanāṇ ca; ayam pi dhammo
 . . . anatikkamanīyo. vassam vutthāya bhikkhuniyā ubhato-
 saṃghe tihi ṭhānehi pavāretabbam diṭṭhena vā sutena vā
 parisaṇkāya vā; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanīyo.
 garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhato-
 saṃghe pakkhamānattam caritabbam; ayam pi . . . anatikkama-
 nīyo. dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkha-
 mānāya ubhato-
 saṃghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā; ayam pi
 . . . anatikkamanīyo. na bhikkhuniyā kenaci pariyāyena
 bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhāsitabbo; ayam pi . . . ana-
 tikkamanīyo. ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu
 vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnam bhikkhūṇsu vacana-
 patho; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanīyo. sace Ānanda Mahā-
 pajāpati Gotamī ime atṭha garudhamme paṭiganhāti sā 'v'
 assā hotu upasampadā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando
 bhagavato santike atṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahā-
 pajāpati Gotamī ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Mahā-
 pajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca: sace kho tvam Gotamī atṭha
 garudhamme paṭiganheyyāsi sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā:
 vassasatupasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampannassa
 bhikkhuno abhivādanam . . . anovaṭo bhikkhūnam bhi-
 kkhūṇsu vacanapatho; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikka-
 manīyo. sace kho tvam Gotamī ime atṭha garudhamme
 paṭiganheyyāsi sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā 'ti. seyya-
 thāpi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍa-
 najātiko sīsam nahāto uppalamālam vā vassikamālam vā

atimuttakamālaṃ vā labhivā ubbohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā
uttamaṅge sirasmim patitṭhāpeyya, evam eva kho ahaṃ
bhante Ānanda ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganhāmi yā-
vājīvaṃ anatikkamanīye 'ti. ||5|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando
yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhaga-
vantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno
kho āyasmā Ānando bhāgavantam etad avoca : paṭiggahitā
bhante Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā, upa-
sampaṇṇā bhagavato mātucchā 'ti. sace Ānanda nāla-
bhissa mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ Ānanda brahma-
cariyaṃ abhaviṣṣa, vassasahassaṃ saddhammo tiṭṭheyya.
yato ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhamma-
vinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni Ānanda
brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni
Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. seyyathāpi Ānanda
yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisakāni tāni suppa-
dhamīyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi, evam eva kho
Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ
hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda sampanne sālikkhetṭe setaṭṭhikā
nāma rogajāti nīpatati evaṃ taṃ sālikkhetṭam na ciraṭṭhiti-
kaṃ hoti, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye
labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ na taṃ
brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda
sampanne ucchukkhette mañjetṭhikā nāma rogajāti nīpa-
tati evaṃ taṃ ucchukkhettam na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evam
eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ . . . hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda
puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭigacc' eva ālim bandheyya yāvad
eva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evam eva kho Ānanda mayā
paṭigacc' eva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā
yāvājīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā 'ti. ||6||1||

bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭhagarudhammaṃ niṭṭhitam.

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten'
upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī
Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : kathāhaṃ bhante imāsu

Sākiyaṇīsu paṭipajjāmiti. atha kho bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampahaṃsesī. atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahamsitā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesī : anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetun ti. ||1|| atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avocum : ayyā anupasampannā, may' amhā upasampannā, evam hi bhagavatā paññattam : bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā 'ti. atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca : imā maṃ bhante Ānanda bhikkhuniyo evam āhaṃsu : ayyā anupasampannā, may' amhā upasampannā, evam hi bhagavatā paññattam : bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : Mahāpajāpatī bhante Gotamī evam āha : imā maṃ bhante Ānanda . . . upasampādetabbā 'ti. yadaggena Ānanda Mahāpajāpatigo-tamiyā attha garudhammā paṭiggahitā, tad eva sā upasampannā 'ti. ||2||2||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca : ekāhaṃ bhante Ānanda bhagavantam varam yācāmi : sādhu bhante bhagavā anujāneyya bhikkhūnaṃ ca bhikkhunīnaṃ ca yathāvuddham abhivādanam paccuttāhanam añjalikammam sāmīcikkamman ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : Mahāpajāpatī bhante Gotamī evam āha : ekāhaṃ . . . sāmīcikkamman ti. atthānam etaṃ Ānanda

anavakāso yam tathāgato anujāneyya mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam. ime hi nāma Ānanda aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam na karissanti, kim āṇa pana tathāgato anujānissati mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam kātabbam. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 3 ||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca: yāni tāni bhante bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇāni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāma 'ti. yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇāni yathā bhikkhū sikkhanti tathā tesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā 'ti. yāni pana tāni bhante bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇāni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāma 'ti. yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇāni yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā 'ti. || 4 ||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca: sādhu bhante bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu yam aham bhagavato dhammam sutvā ekā vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpini pahitattā vibareyyan ti. ye kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā sārāgāya samvattanti no virāgāya, saññogāya samvattanti no visaññogāya, ācayāya samvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya samvattanti no appicchatāya, asantutthiyā samvattanti no santutthiyā, saṃgaṇikāya samvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya samvattanti no viriyārambhāya,

dubbharatāya samvattanti no subharatāya : ekamsena Gotami dhāreyyāsi n' eso dhammo n' eso vinayo n' etaṃ satthu sāsanan ti. ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotami dhamme jāneyyāsi : ime dhammā virāgāya samvattanti no sārāgāya, visaññogāya samvattanti no saññogāya, apacayāya samvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya samvattanti no mahicchatāya, santutthiyā samvattanti no asantutthiyā, pavivekāya samvattanti no saṃgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya samvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya samvattanti no dubbharatāya : ekamsena Gotami dhāreyyāsi eso dhammo eso vinayo etaṃ satthu sāsanan ti. || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ na uddisiyati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. atha kho bhikkhunīnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi : kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idān' ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissanti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunihi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyāthā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo āpattiṃ na paṭikaronti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā āpatti na paṭikātabbā. yā na paṭikareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi āpatti paṭikātabbā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ āpattiṃ paṭikareyyāthā 'ti.

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kena nu kho bhikkhūnaṃ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo rathiyāpi vyūhe pi siṅghātake pi bhikkhum passitvā pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggahe tvā āpattiṃ paṭikaronti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattim vimānetvā idāni khamāpentīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. yo paṭigaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggahetun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evam pi āpatti paṭiggahetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ ācikkhitum evam āpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyāthā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ na kariyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kena nu kho bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātābbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātun ti. tena kho pana samayena katakammā bhikkhuniyo rathiyāpi vyūhe pi siṅghātake pi bhikkhum passitvā pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggahe tvā khamāpenti evam nūna kātābbaṃ ti maññamānā. manussā tath' eva ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattim vimānetvā idāni khamāpentīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātābbaṃ. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evam pi kammaṃ kātābbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ ācikkhitum evam kammaṃ kareyyāthā 'ti. ||3||6||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṃghamajjhe

bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukha-sattīhi vitudentā viharanti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamenti, tasmim kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne dissanti bhikkhuniyo kammappattāyo pi āpattigāminiyō pi. bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhaṃsu: sādhu bhante ayyā 'va bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ karontu, ayyā 'va bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattim paṭigaṇhantu, evaṃ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ: bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ ropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetum bhikkhunihi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātum, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattim ropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetum bhikkhunihi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattim paṭiggahetun ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī satta vassāni bhagavantam anubaddhā hoti vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇantī, tassā muṭṭhassatiniyā gahito-gahito mussati. assosi kho sā bhikkhunī: bhagavā kira Sāvattim gantukāmo 'ti. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho satta vassāni bhagavantam anubaddhā vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇantī, tassā me muṭṭhassatiniyā gahito-gahito mussati. dukkaraṃ kho pana mātugāmena yāvajīvaṃ satthāraṃ anubandhitum. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ vinayaṃ vācetun ti. || 8 ||

paṭhamabbhāṇavāraṃ.

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvattī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Sāvattī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jētavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa

ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā
 bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiñcanti app eva
 nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āroce-
 sum. na bhikkhave bhikkhunā bhikkhuniyo kaddamoda-
 kena osiñcitabbā. yo osiñceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānā-
 mi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kātun ti.
 atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kin nu kho daṇḍa-
 kammaṃ kātābbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum.
 avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunīsamghena kā-
 tabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā
 bhikkhū kāyaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassenti ūruṃ
 vivaritvā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassenti aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā
 bhikkhunīnaṃ dassenti bhikkhuniyo obhāsanti bhikkhunihi
 saddhiṃ sampayojenti app eva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun ti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhunā
 kāyo vivaritvā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassetabbo, na ūru vivaritvā
 bhikkhunīnaṃ dassetabbo, na aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhu-
 nīnaṃ dassetabbaṃ, na bhikkhuniyo obhāsitaṭṭhā, na bhi-
 kkhunihi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbaṃ. yo sampayojeyya,
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno
 daṇḍakammaṃ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi:
 kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātābbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ārocesum. avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhi-
 kkhunīsamghena kātābbo 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhū kaddamodakena
 osiñcanti app eva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun ti. bhagavato
 etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhū
 kaddamodakena osiñcitabbā. yā osiñceyya, āpatti dukka-
 ṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tassā bhikkhuniyā daṇḍa-
 kammaṃ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi:
 kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātābbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ kātun
 ti. āvaraṇe kate na ādiyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetun ti.
 tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo kā-
 yaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti thanaṃ vivaritvā bhi-
 kkhūnaṃ dassenti ūruṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti
 aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti bhikkhū obhāsanti

bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ sampayojecti app eva nāma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ kâyo vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassetabbo, na thanaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassetabbam, na ūru vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassetabbo, na aṅgajâtaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassetabbam, na bhikkhû obhâsitabbâ, na bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbam. yâ sampayojeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassâ bhikkhuniyâ daṇḍakammaṃ kâtun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi : kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvaraṇaṃ kâtun ti. âvaraṇe kâte na âdiyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ovâdaṃ ṭhapetun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi : kappati nu kho ovâdaṭhapitâya bhikkhuniyâ saddhiṃ uposatho kâtum na nu kho kappatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovâdaṭhapitâya bhikkhuniyâ saddhiṃ uposatho kâtabbo yâva na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ hotîti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ovâdaṃ ṭhapetvâ cārikaṃ pakkâmi. bhikkhuniyo ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Udâyi ovâdaṃ ṭhapetvâ cārikaṃ pakkamissatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovâdaṃ ṭhapetvâ cārikâ pakkamitabbâ. yo pakkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bālâ avyattâ ovâdaṃ ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bālena avyattena ovâdo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe ovâdaṃ ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe ovâdo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ovâdaṃ ṭhapetvâ vinicchayaṃ na denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovâdaṃ ṭhapetvâ vinicchayo na dâtabbo. yo na dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ovâdaṃ na gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ ovâdo na gantabbo. yâ na gaccheyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisaṃgho ovâdaṃ gacchati. manussâ ujjhâyanti

khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ,
 idān' ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiraṃsanti. bhagavato etaṃ
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbe bhikkhu-
 saṃghena ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyya ceva, āpatti dukka-
 ṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunihi
 ovādaṃ gantun ti. tena kho pana samayena catasso pañca
 bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ gacchanti. manussā tath' eva ujjhā-
 yanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo . . . abhiraṃsanti.
 bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catūhi
 pañcahi bhikkhunihi ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyyūñ ceva,
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve tisso bhi-
 kkhunihi ovādaṃ gantun : ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃka-
 mitvā ekasmiṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭi-
 kaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahevā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : bhi-
 kkhunisaṃgho ayya bhikkhusaṃghassa pāde vandati ovādū-
 pasaṃkamaṇaṃ ca yāceti, labhatu kira ayya bhikkhunisaṃgho
 ovādūpasamkamanān ti. tena bhikkhunā pātimokkhuḍdesako
 upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : bhikkhunisaṃgho bhante
 bhikkhusaṃghassa pāde vandati ovādūpasamkamaṇaṃ ca yā-
 ceti, labhatu kira bhante bhikkhunisaṃgho ovādūpasamka-
 manān ti. pātimokkhuḍdesakena vattaḃbo : atthi koci bhi-
 kkhū bhikkhunovādako sammato 'ti. sace hoti koci bhikkhu
 bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuḍdesakena vattaḃbo :
 itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhi-
 kkhunisaṃgho upasaṃkamatū 'ti. sace na hoti koci bhikkhu
 bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuḍdesakena vattaḃbo :
 ko āyasmā ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun ti. sace koci ussa-
 hati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun so ca hoti aṭṭhaṃ aṅgehi samannā-
 gato, sammannitvā vattaḃbo : itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhun-
 ovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunisaṃgho upasaṃkamatū 'ti.
 sace na koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun, pātimokkhuḍde-
 sakena vattaḃbo : n' atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako
 sammato, pāsādikena bhikkhunisaṃgho sampādetū 'ti. ||4||
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ na gaṇhanti.
 bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na
 gaṇetabbo. yo na gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bālo hoti, taṃ bhi-
 kkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etaḃ avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhā-

hiti. ahañ hi bhagini bālo, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave t̐hapetvā bālaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāmīti. ahañ hi bhagini gilāno, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : t̐hapetvā bālaṃ avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave t̐hapetvā bālaṃ t̐hapetvā gilānaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gamiko hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāmīti. ahañ hi bhagini gamiko, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : t̐hapetvā bālaṃ t̐hapetvā gilānaṃ avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave t̐hapetvā bālaṃ t̐hapetvā gilānaṃ t̐hapetvā gamikaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāmīti. ahañ hi bhagini araññe viharāmi, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : t̐hapetvā bālaṃ t̐hapetvā gilānaṃ t̐hapetvā gamikaṃ avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āraññakena bhikkhunā ovādaṃ gahetuṃ saṃketam ca kātum atra paṭiharissāmīti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ gahetvā na ārocenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na ārocetabbo. yo na āroceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ gahetvā na paccāharanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na paccāharitabbo. yo na paccāhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṃketam na gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā saṃketam na gantabbam. yā na gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dīghāni kāyabandhanāni dhārenti, te' eva pāsuke namenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhāgavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā dīghaṃ kāyabandhanaṃ dhāretabbam. yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā ekapariyākatam kāyabandhanam. na ca tena pāsukā nametabbā. yā nameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vilivena paṭṭena pāsuke namenti, cammapaṭṭena pāsuke namenti, dussapaṭṭena pāsuke namenti, dussaveniyā p. n., dussavaṭṭiyā p. n., colapaṭṭena p. n., colaveniyā p. n., colavaṭṭiyā p. n., suttaveniyā p. n., suttavaṭṭiyā pāsuke namenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhāgavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vilivena paṭṭena pāsukā nametabbā, na cammapaṭṭena p. n., na dussapaṭṭena p. n., na dussaveniyā p. n., na dussavaṭṭiyā p. n., na colapaṭṭena p. n., na colaveniyā p. n., na colavaṭṭiyā p. n., na suttaveniyā p. n., na suttavaṭṭiyā pāsukā nametabbā. yā nameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo atṭhillena jaghanam ghaṃsāpenti, gohanukena jaghanam koṭṭāpenti, hatthaṃ koṭṭāpenti, hatthakocchaṃ koṭṭāpenti, pādaṃ koṭṭāpenti, pādakocchaṃ koṭṭāpenti, ūruṃ koṭṭāpenti, mukhaṃ koṭṭāpenti, dantamaṃsam koṭṭāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhāgavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā atṭhillena jaghanam ghaṃsāpetabbam, na gohanukena jaghanam koṭṭāpetabbam, na hattho koṭṭāpetabbo, na hatthakoccho koṭṭāpetabbo, na pādo koṭṭāpetabbo, na pādakoccho koṭṭāpetabbo, na ūru koṭṭāpetabbo, na mukhaṃ koṭṭāpetabbam, na dantamaṃsam koṭṭāpetabbam. yā koṭṭāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena ehaḃbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo mukhaṃ ālimpanti mukhaṃ ummaddenti mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchenti aṅgarāgaṃ karonti mukharāgaṃ karonti aṅgarāgamukharāgaṃ karonti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhāgavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na

bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā mukhaṃ ālimpitabbam, na mukhaṃ ummaddetabbam, na mukhaṃ cuppetabbam, na manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchetabbam, na aṅgarāgo kâtabbo, na mukharāgo kâtabbo, na aṅgarāgamukharāgo kâtabbo. yā kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo avaṅgaṃ karonti visesakam karonti olokana-kena oloken ti sâloke tiṭṭhanti sanaccam kârâpenti vesim vutṭhâpenti pânâgâraṃ ṭhapenti sūnam ṭhapenti āpanam pasârenti vaddhim payojenti vanijjam payojenti dâsam upatṭhâpenti dâsim upatṭhâpenti kammakaram upatṭhâpenti kammakarim upatṭhâpenti tiracchânagatam upatṭhâpenti haritakapaṇṇikam pakiṇanti namatakam dhârenti. manussā ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā avaṅgaṃ kâtabbam, na visesakam kâtabbam, na olokanakena oloketabbam, na sâloke tiṭṭhâtabbam, na sanaccam kârâpetabbam, na vesī vutṭhâpetabbā, na pânâgâraṃ ṭhapetabbam, na sūnā ṭhapetabbā, na āpano pasâretabbo, na vaddhi payojetabbā, na vanijjā payojetabbā, na dâso upatṭhâpetabbo, na dâsī upatṭhâpetabbā, na kammakaro upatṭhâpetabbo, na kammakarī upatṭhâpetabbā, na tiracchânagato upatṭhâpetabbo, na haritakapaṇṇikam pakiṇitabbam, na namatakam dhâretabbam. yā dhâreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sabbaniḷakāni cīvarāni dhârenti sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhârenti sabbalohitakāni c. dh. sabbamañjetṭhakāni c. dh. sabbakaṇḥāni c. dh. sabbamahāraṅgarattāni c. dh. sabbamahānāmarattāni c. dh. acchinna-dasāni c. dh. dīghadasāni c. dh. pupphadasāni c. dh. phaṇa-dasāni c. dh. kañcukam dhârenti tirītakam dhârenti. manussā ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sabbaniḷakāni cīvarāni dhâretabbāni, na sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhâretabbāni, . . . na kañcukam dhâretabbam, na tirītakam dhâretabbam. yā dhâreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||10||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī kâlam karonti evam āha : mam' accayena mayham parikkhâro saṃghassa hotū 'ti. tattha bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca

vivadanti ambhākaṃ hoti ambhākaṃ hotīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhuni ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karonti evaṃ vadeyya : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunisaṃghass' eva taṃ. sikkhamānā ce bhikkhave — pe — sāmaṇerī ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karonti . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunisaṃghass' eva taṃ. bhikkhu ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karonto . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhunisaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghass' eva taṃ. sāmaṇero ce bhikkhave — pe — upāsako ce bhikkhave, upāsikā ce bhikkhave, añño ce bhikkhave koci kālaṃ karonto evaṃ vadeyya : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhunisaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghass' eva taṃ ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā purāṇa-Mallī bhikkhunisu pabbajitā hoti, sā rathikāya dubbalakaṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā aṃsakūṭena pahāraṃ datvā pavatteṣi. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuni bhikkhussa pahāraṃ dassatīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa pahāro dātabbo. yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhuṃ passitvā dūrato 'va okkamitvā maggaṃ dātun ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhinī hoti, sā gabbhaṃ pātetvā kulupikaṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca : hand' ayye imaṃ gabbhaṃ pattena nīharā 'ti. atha kho sā bhikkhuni taṃ gabbhaṃ patte pakkhipitvā saṃghāṭiyā paṭicchādetvā agamāsi. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena piṇḍacārikaṇa bhikkhunā samādanāṃ kataṃ hoti : yāhaṃ paṭhamāṃ bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi na adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmi. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā etaḍ avoca : handa bhagini bhikkhaṃ paṭigaṇhā 'ti. alaṃ ayyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca . . . alaṃ ayyā 'ti. mayā kho bhagini samādanāṃ kataṃ : yāhaṃ paṭhamāṃ bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi na adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmi.

handa bhagini bhikkham paṭiganhā 'ti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî tena bhikkhunâ nippīliyamānâ nīharitvâ pattam dassesi : pass' ayya patte gabbham mā ca kassaci ârocesi. atha kho so bhikkhu ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : katham hi nâma bhikkhunî pattena gabbham nīharissatīti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham ârocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nâma bhikkhunî pattena gabbham nīharissatīti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ pattena gabbho nīharitabbo. yâ nīhareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhum passitvâ nīharitvâ pattam dassetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvâ parivattetvâ pattamūlam dassenti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvâ parivattetvâ pattamūlam dassessantīti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhum passitvâ parivattetvâ pattamūlam dassetabbam. yâ dasseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhum passitvâ ukkujjitvâ pattam dassetum, yañ ca patte âmisam hoti tena ca bhikkhu nimantetabbo 'ti. ||2||13||

- tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam rathikāya purisavyaṇjanam chadditam hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo sakkaccaṃ upanijjhāyimsu. manussâ ukkuṭṭhim akamsu, tâ bhikkhuniyo mañkū abesum. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo upassayam gantvâ bhikkhunīnam etam attham ârocesum. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchā tâ ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo purisavyaṇjanam upanijjhāyissantīti. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ârocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ purisavyaṇjanam upanijjhāyitabbam. yâ upanijjhāyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||14||

tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhūnam âmisam denti, bhikkhū bhikkhunīnam denti. manussâ ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nâma bhaddantâ attano pari-

bhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jānāma dānaṃ dātun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dātabbam. yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ āmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dātun ti. bālhataṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhikatam āmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhunihi bhikkhūhi paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhunīnaṃ āmisam denti, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ denti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jānāma dānaṃ dātun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dātabbam. yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ āmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dātun ti. bālhataṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ sannidhikatam āmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitun ti. ||2||15||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanam ussannaṃ hoti, bhikkhunīnaṃ na hoti. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ : sādhu bhante ayyā ambhākaṃ senāsanam dentu tāvakālikan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ senāsanam dātuṃ tāvakālikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena utuniyo bhikkhuniyo onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭhaṃ abhinisīdanti pi abhinipajjanti pi, senāsanam lohitena makkhiyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave

bhikkhuniyā onaddhamañcam onaddhapīṭham abhinisīditabbam abhinipajjitabbam. yā abhinisīdeyya vā abhinipajjeyya vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave āvassathacīvaran ti. āvassathacīvaram lohitena makkhiyati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āpicolakan ti. colakam nipphaṭati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvā ūruyā bandhitun ti. suttakam chijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samvelliyaṃ kaṭisuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sabbakālam kaṭisuttakam dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sabbakālam kaṭisuttakam dhāretabbam. yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave utuniyā kaṭisuttakan ti. ||2||16||
dutiya bhāṇavāram.

tena kho pana samayena upasampannāyo dissanti animittāpi nimittamattāpi alohitāpi dhuvalohitāpi dhuvacolāpi paggharantī pi sikharinī pi itthipaṇḍikāpi vepurisikāpi sambhinnāpi ubhatovyañjanāpi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave upasampādentiyā catuvīsatiṃ antarāyike dhamme pucchitum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave pucchitabbā : na 'si animittā, na 'si nimittamattā, na 'si alohitā, na 'si dhuvalohitā, na 'si dhuvacolā, na 'si paggharantī, na 'si sikharinī, na 'si itthipaṇḍikā, na 'si vepuriskā, na 'si sambhinnā, na 'si ubhatovyañjanā, santi te evarūpā ābādhā : kuṭṭham, gaṇḍo, kilāso, soso, apamāro; manussāsi, itthi 'si, bhujissāsi, anañāsi, na 'si rājabhaṭṭi, anuññātāsi mātāpitūhi sāmikena, paripuṇṇavīsativassāsi, paripuṇṇan te pattacīvaram, kimnāmāsi, kānāmā te pavattinīti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnam antarāyike dhamme pucchanti, upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti maṅkū honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekatoupasampannāya bhikkhunīsamghe visuddhāya bhikkhusamghe upasampadan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ananusiṭṭhā upasampadāpekkhāyo antarāyike dhamme pucchanti. upasampadā-

pekkhāyo vitthāyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam anusāsivā pacchā antarāyike dhamme pucchitum ti. tatth' eva saṃghamajjhe anusāsanti, upasampadāpekkhāyo tath' eva vitthāyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantam anusāsivā saṃghamajjhe antarāyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusāsitabbā: paṭhamam upajjham gāhāpetabbā, upajjham gāhāpetvā pattacivarā ācikkhitabbam, ayan te patto, ayam saṃghāti, ayam uttarāsaṅgo, ayam antaravāsako, idam saṃkacchikam, ayam udakasāṭikā, gaccha amumhi okāse tiṭṭhāhi. ||2||

bālā avyattā anusāsanti, anusitthā upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bālāya avyattāya anusāsitabbā. yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya anusāsitum ti. ||3||

asammatā anusāsanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave asammatāya anusāsitabbā. yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammatāya anusāsitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: attanā vā attānam sammannitabbam parāya vā parā sammannitabbā. kathaṃ ca attanā vā attānam sammannitabbam. vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham itthannāmanam anusāseyyan ti. evam attanā vā attānam sammannitabbam. kathaṃ ca parāya vā parā sammannitabbā. vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannāmā itthannāmanam anusāseyyā 'ti. evam parāya vā parā sammannitabbā. ||4||

tāya sammatāya bhikkhuniyā upasampadāpekkhā upasamkamitvā evam assa vacanīyā: supasi itthannāme. ayam te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātam tam saṃghamajjhe pucchante santam atthīti vattabbam, asantam n' atthīti vattabbam. mā kho vitthāsi, mā kho mañku ahosi. evan tam pucchissan ti: na 'si animittā . . . kânāmā te pavatti-

nīti. ekato āgacchanti. na ekato āgantabbam. anusāsikāya paṭhamataram āgantvā saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. anusitthā sā mayā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannāmā āgaccheyyā 'ti. āgacchāhīti vattabbā. ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā bhikkhūnam pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikam nisīdāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadam yācāpetabbā : saṃgham ayye upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṃgho anukampam upādāya, dutiyam pi ayye . . . , tatiyam pi ayye saṃgham upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṃgho anukampam upādāyā 'ti. || 5 || vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ antarāyike dhamme puccheyyan ti. suṇasi itthannāme. ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātam taṃ pucchāmi. santam atthīti vattabbam, asantam n' atthīti vattabbam. na 'si animittā . . . kānāmā te pavattinīti. || 6 || vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripunn' assā pattacivaram. itthannāmā saṃgham upasampadam yāceti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. esā ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yāceti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā sā tuṇh' assa, yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 7 || tāvad eva ādāya bhikkhusaṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā bhikkhūnam pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikam nisīdāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadam yācāpetabbā : ahaṃ ayyā itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upa-

sampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṃghe vi-
 suddhā saṃghaṃ ayyā upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu
 maṃ ayyā saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya. ahaṃ ayyā
 itthannāmā . . . visuddhā dutiyam pi . . ., ahaṃ ayyā
 itthannāmā . . . visuddhā tatiyam pi ayyā saṃghaṃ upa-
 sampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayyā saṃgho anukampaṃ
 upādāyā 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpe-
 tabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthan-
 nāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunī-
 saṃghe visuddhā. itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yā-
 cati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ,
 saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya pavatti-
 niyā. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ . . .
 yāceti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upa-
 sampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yassāyasmato khamati
 itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā so tuṇh'
 assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam
 atthaṃ vadāmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi:
 suṇātu . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena itthannā-
 mā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti.
 tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamāṇaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ, diva-
 sabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṃgīti ācikkhitabbā, bhikkhuniyo
 vattabbā: imissā tayo ca nissaye attha ca akaraṇīyāni
 acikkheyyāthā 'ti. || 8 || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhattagge āsanam
 saṃkāyantiyo kālaṃ vitināmesum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave atthannaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ
 yathāvuddhaṃ, avasesānaṃ yathāgatikaṃ. tena kho pana
 samayena bhikkhuniyo bhagavatā anuññātaṃ atthannaṃ
 bhikkhunīnaṃ yathāvuddhaṃ avasesānaṃ yathāgatikan ti
 sabbattha atthā 'va bhikkhuniyo yathāvuddhaṃ paṭibāhanti
 avasesāyo yathāgatikaṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum.
 anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge atthannaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ
 yathāvuddhaṃ avasesānaṃ yathāgatikaṃ, aññattha sabbattha
 yathāvuddhaṃ na paṭibāhitabbaṃ. yā paṭibāheyya, āpatti
 dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo na pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathāddhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṃghe na pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṃghe na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathāddhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavārentiyo kolāhalaṃ akāṃsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavāretabbam. yā pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purebhattaṃ pavārentiyo kālaṃ vītināmesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchābhattaṃ pavāretuṃ ti. pacchābhattaṃ pavārentiyo vikāle ahesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjatanā pavāretvā aparajju bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunīsaṃgho pavārento kolāhalaṃ akāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhunīṃ viyattaṃ paṭibalaṃ sammannituṃ bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : paṭhamaṃ bhikkhunī yācītā, yācītvā vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunīṃ sammanneyya bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. esā ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunīṃ sammannati bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ sā tuṇh' assa. yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. sammatā saṃghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||2|| tāya sammatāya bhikkhuniyā bhikkhunīsaṃghaṃ ādāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekasam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo : bhikkhu-

nīsaṃgho ayyā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāreti dīṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā, vadatu ayyā bhikkhusaṃgho bhikkhuni-saṃghaṃ anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissati. duti-yam pi ayyā . . . tatiyam pi ayyā bhikkhuni-saṃgho bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāreti . . . paṭikarissatīti. ||3||**19**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ uposa-thaṃ ṭhapenti pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti savacanīyaṃ karonti anu-vādaṃ ṭhapenti okāsaṃ kārenti codenti sārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa uposatho ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā: ṭhapitāpi aṭha-pitā, ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na savacanīyaṃ kātabbaṃ: katam pi akataṃ, karontiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na anuvādo ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na okāso kāretabbo: kārito pi akārito, kārentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na codetabbo: codito pi acodito, codenti-yā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na sāretabbo: sārīto pi asārīto, sārentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ uposathaṃ ṭhapenti . . . sārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunā bhikkhuniyā uposathaṃ ṭhapetuṃ: ṭhapito pi suṭha-pito, ṭhapentassa anāpatti; . . .; sāretuṃ: sārītāpi susārītā, sārentassa anāpattīti. ||**20**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo yā-nena yāyanti itthiyuttana pi purisantarena purisayuttana pi itthantarena. manussā . . . vipācenti: seyyathāpi Gaṅgā-mahiyāyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā yānena yāyitabbaṃ. yā yāyeyya, ya-thādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti, na sakkoti padasā gantuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānāya yānan ti. atha kho bhikkhunīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: itthiyuttan nu kho purisayuttan nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave itthiyuttaṃ purisayuttaṃ hatthavaṭṭakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarāya bhikkhuniyā yānugghātena bālhataraṃ aphāsu ahoṣi.

bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sivikam pāṭaṅkin ti. || 21 ||

tena kho pana samayena Aḍḍhakāsī gaṇikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, sā Sāvattthim gantukāmā hoti bhagavato santike upasampajjissāmiti. assosum kho dhuttā: Aḍḍhakāsī kira gaṇikā Sāvattthim gantukāmā 'ti, te magge pariyutṭhimsu. assosi kho Aḍḍhakāsī gaṇikā: dhuttā kira magge pariyutṭhitā 'ti, bhagavato santike dūtam pāhesi: aham hi upasampajjitukāmā, katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave dūtena pi upasampādetun ti. || 1 || bhikkhudūtena upasampādentī. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhudūtena upasampādetabbā. yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. sikkhamānādūtena upasampādentī, sāmaṇeradūtena upas., sāmaṇeridūtena upas., bālāya avyattāya dūtena upasampādentī. na bhikkhave bālāya avyattāya dūtena upasampādetabbā. yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya dūtena upasampādetum. || 2 || tāya dūtāya bhikkhuniyā saṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo: itthannāmā ayyā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunīsaṃghe visuddhā, sā kenacid eva antarāyena nāgacchati. itthannāmā ayyā saṃgham upasampadam yācati, ullumpatu tam ayyā saṃgho anukampam upādāya. itthannāmā . . . nāgacchati. dutiyam pi ayyā itthannāmā saṃgham upasampadam yācati . . . upādāya. itthannāmā . . . nāgacchati. tatiyam pi ayyā itthannāmā saṃgham upasampadam yācati . . . upādāya 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunīsaṃghe visuddhā, sā kenacid eva antarāyena nāgacchati. itthannāmā saṃgham upasampadam yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. esā ñatti. suṇātu

me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadā-pekḥhā . . . pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi . . . , tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamānaṃ ācikkhitabbam, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṃgīti ācikkhitabbā, bhikkhuniyo vattabbā: tassā tayo ca nissaye aṭṭha ca akaraṇiyanī ācikkheyyāthā 'ti. || 3 || **22** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo araṇṇe viharanti, dhuttā dūsentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā araṇṇe vatthabbam. yā vaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upāsakena bhikkhuni-saṃghassa uddosito dinno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uddositān ti. uddosito na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upassayan ti. upassayo na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave navakammaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi kātun ti. || **24** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi sannisinnagabbhā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, tassā pabbajite gabbho vuṭṭhāsi. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad aho: kathan nu kho mayā imasmiṃ dārake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave posetuṃ yāva so dārako viññutuṃ pāpuṇātīti. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad aho: mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā dārakena saha vatthum. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhunīṃ sammannitvā

tassā bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : paṭhamam bhikkhunī yācitabbā, yācitvā vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammanneyya itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ. esā ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammannati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyāya, sā tuṇh'assa. yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. sammatā saṃghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||1|| atha kho tassā dutiyikāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi : kathan nu kho mayā imasmim dārake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā sāgāraṃ yathā aññe purise paṭipajjanti evaṃ tasmim dārake paṭipajjitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā hoti mānattacārini. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi : mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā saha mayā vatthum. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekam bhikkhunim sammannitvā tassā bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : paṭhamam . . . (§ 1) . . . evaṃ etam dhārayāmiti. ||3|| **25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī sikkham paccakkhāya vibbhami, sā puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sikkhāpaccakkhānam : yad eva sā vibbhantā, tad eva sā abhikkhunīti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī sakāsāvā titthāyatanam saṃkami, sā puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave bhikkhunī sakāsāvā titthāyatanam saṃkantā, sā āgatā na upasampādetabbā 'ti. ||2|| **26**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisehi abhivā-

danam kesacchedanam nakhacchedanam vaṇapaṭikammam kukkuccāyantā na sâdiyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sâditun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pallaṅkena nisîdanti paṇhi-samphassam sâdiyantā. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ pallaṅkena nisîditabbam. yâ nisîdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî gilânâ hoti, tassâ vinâ pallaṅkena na phâsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ aḍḍhapallaṅkan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vaccakuṭiyâ vaccam ka-ronti, chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo tath' eva gabbham pâ-tenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ vaccakuṭiyâ vacco kâtabbo. yâ kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave heṭṭhâvivatte uparipa-ṭicchanne vaccam kâtun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo cuṇṇena nahâyanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ cuṇṇena nahâyitabbam. yâ na-hâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave kukku-sam mattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vâsitikâya mattikâya nahâyanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ vâsitikâya mattikâya nahâyi-tabbam. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhi-kkhhave pakatimattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-kkhuniyo jantâghare nahâyantiyo kolâhalaṃ akamsu. bha-gavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ jantâghare nahâyitabbam. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paṭisote nahâ-yanti dhârasamphassam sâdiyantā. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ paṭisote nahâyitabbam. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana sam-ayena bhikkhuniyo atitthe nahâyanti, dhuttâ dûsenti. bha-gavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ atitthe nahâyitabbam. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisatitthe nahâyanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato

etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ purisatitthe nahâyitabbam. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave mahilâtitthe nahâyitun ti. || 4 || 27 ||

tatiyabhâṇavâraṃ.

bhikkhunikkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dasamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu ekasataṃ cha. tassa uddânam :

- pabbajjam Gotamî yâci, n' anuññâsi tathâgato.
 Kapilavatthu Vesâlim agamâsi vinâyako.
 rajokinne kotṭhakesu Ânandassa pavedayi.
 bhabbo 'ti nayato yâci, mâtâ 'ti posikâ 'ti ca.
 vassasataṃ tadahu ca, abhikkhu, paccâsimsanâ,
 pavâraṇâ, garudhammâ, dve vassâ, anakkosanâ,
 ovâden' atṭha te dhammâ yâvajivânuvattanâ.
 garudhammapaṭiggaho sâ 'v' assâ upasampadâ.
 vassasahassam pañc' eva kumbhathenakâ setaṭṭhi-
 5 mañcatṭhika-upamâhi : evaṃ saddhammahimsanâ.
 âlim bandheyya pâ eva : puna saddhammasaṇṭhiti.
 upasampâdetum, ayyâ, yathâvuḍḍhâbhivâdanâ,
 na karissanti kim eva, sâdhâraṇâsâdhâraṇam,
 ovâdam, pâtimokkhañ ca, kena nu kho, upassayaṃ,
 na jânanti ca âcikkhi, na karonti ca, bhikkhuhi,
 paṭiggahetum bhikkhuhi, bhikkhunîhi paṭiggaho,
 âcikkhi, kammaṃ, bhikkhûhi, ujjhâyanti, bhikkhunîhi vâ,
 âcikkhitum, bhaṇḍanañ ca, ropetvâ, Uppalâya ca,
 Sâvatthiyâ, kaddamoda, avandi, kâya-ûru ca
 10 aṅgajâtañ ca obhâsam sampayojenti vaggikâ,
 avandiyo daṇḍakammaṃ, bhikkhuniyo tathâ puna,
 âvaraṇaṇi ca, ovâdam, kappati nu kho, pakkamati,
 bâlâ, 'vatthu, vinicchayo, ovâdam, saṃgho pañcâhi,
 duve tisso, na gaṇhanti, bâlâ, gilâna-gamikam,
 âraññakâ, nârocenti, na paccâgacchanti ca,
 dîgham, viliva-cammaṃ ca, dussâ ca, veṇi, vaṭṭi ca,
 colaveṇi ca, vaṭṭi ca, suddaveṇi ca, vaṭṭikâ,
 atṭhillam, gohanukena, hatthakoccham, pari tathâ,
 ûru-mukham, dantamaṃsam, âlimpâ, madda-cunṇanâ,
 lañchenti, aṅgarâgañ ca, mukharâgam, tathâ duve,
 15 avaṅga-viseṣ', oloke, sâlokena, sanaccena ca,

- vesi, pānāgāraṃ, sunaṃ, āpaṇaṃ, vaddhi, vāṇijā,
 dāsaṃ, dāsiṃ, kammakaraṃ, kammakarīṃ upatṭhaham, |
 tiracchāna-harītaki, sandhārayanti namatakaṃ.
 nīlaṃ pītaṃ lohitaṃ mañcatṭha-kaṇha-civaro |
 mahāraṅga-mahānāma-acchinnā dīghaṃ eva ca,
 puppha-pala-kañcukaṇi ca tiriṭakaṇi c' eva dhārayyaṃ. |
 bhikkhunī sikkhamānāya sāmaṇerāya apaccaye
 niyyādite parikkhāre bhikkhunī c' eva issarā. |
 bhikkhussa sāmaṇerassa upāsakassa' upāsikā
- 20 aññesaṇi ca parikkhāre niyyante bhikkhu issarā. |
 Malle, gabbhaṃ, pattamūlaṃ, byañjanaṃ, āmisena ca,
 ussannaṇi ca, bāhataṃ, sannidhikataṃ āmisam, |
 bhikkhūnaṃ yādisaṃ heṭṭhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tathā kare,
 senāsaṇaṃ, utuniyo, makkhiyati, paṭāni ca, |
 chijjanti, sabbakālaṇi ca, animittādi dissare
 nimittā 'lohitā c' eva tath' eva dhuvalohitā |
 dhuvacolaṃ paggharaṇi sikharaṇ' itthipaṇḍakā
 vepurisi ca sambhinnā ubhatobyañjanaṃ ca yā. |
 animitt' ādito katvā yāva ubhatobyañjanaṃ
- 25 etaṃ peyyālatō heṭṭhā, kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāsi ca |
 sos' apamāro mānusi itthi 'si bhujissāsi ca
 ananā na rājabhaṭi anuññātā ca vīsati |
 paripuṇṇā ca kinnāmā kānāmā te pavattinī :
 catuvīs' antarāyānaṃ pucchitvā upasampadā. |
 vitthāyanti, anusitṭhā, saṃghamajjhe tath' eva ca,
 upajjhā gāha, saṃghāṭi uttar'-antaravāsako |
 saṃkaccha-dakasāṭi ca, ācikkhitvāna pesaye,
 bālā, asammat', ekato, yāce, pucch' antarāyikā, |
 ekatoupasampannā, bhikkhusaṃghe tathā puna,
- 30 chāyā utu-divasā ca saṃgīti tayo nissaye |
 atṭh' akaraṇiyāni, kālaṃ, sabbattha atṭha vā,
 na pavārenti bhikkhuniyo, bhikkhusaṃghaṃ tath' eva ca, |
 kolāhalaṃ, purebhattaṃ, vikāle ca, kolāhalaṃ.
 uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ savacani anuvādanam |
 okāsaṃ code sārenti : paṭikkhittaṃ mahesinā.
 tath' eva bhikkhū bhikkhunī : anuññātāṃ mahesinā |
 yānaṃ, gilāna-yuttaṇi ca, yānugghāt', Aḍḍhakāsikā,
 bhikkhu sikkhā sāmaṇera-sāmaṇerī ca bālāya, |

- araññe, upāsakena uddosito, upassayaṃ,
 35 na sammati navakammaṃ, nisinnagabbhā, ekikā,
 sâgârañ ca, garudhammaṃ, paccakkhâya ca, saṃkami,
 abhivâdana-kesâ ca nakhâ ca vakakammannâ,
 pallāṅkena, gilānâ ca, vaccaṃ, cuṇṇena, vâsitaṃ,
 jantâghare, paṭisote, atitthe, purisena ca.
 Mahâgotamî âyâci Ânando câpi yoniso.
 parisâ catasso honti pabbajjaṃ jinasâsane.
 saṃvegajananatthâya saddhammassa ca buddhiyâ
 âturassâ va bhesajjaṃ evaṃ buddhena desitaṃ.
 evaṃ viditâ saddhamme mâtuḡâmâpi itarâ
 40 tâyanti accutaṃ ṭhânaṃ yattha gantvâ na socare 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

XI.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi :
 ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhā-
 namaggapaṭipanno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañca-
 mattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha khv āhaṃ āvuso maggā
 okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisidim. tena kho
 pana samayena aññataro ājīvako Kusinārāya mandārava-
 puppham gahetvā Pāvaṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti.
 addasaṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso taṃ ājivakaṃ dūrato 'va āga-
 cchantam, disvāna taṃ ājivakaṃ etad avocaṃ : ap' āvuso
 amhākaṃ satthāraṃ jānāsīti. āmāvuso jānāmi, ajja sattāha-
 parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo, tato me idaṃ mandāravapuppham
 gahitan ti. tatrāvuso ye te bhikkhū avitarāgā app ekacce
 bāhā paggayha kandanti chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti
 vivaṭṭanti : atikhippaṃ bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ
 sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhum loke antarahitan
 ti. ye pana te bhikkhū vitarāgā te satā sampajānā adhivā-
 senti aniccā saṃkhārā taṃ kut' ettha labbhā 'ti. atha khv
 āhaṃ āvuso te bhikkhū etad avocaṃ : alaṃ āvuso mā socittha
 mā paridevitta, nanv etaṃ āvuso bhagavatā paṭigacce' eva
 akkhātaṃ : sabbe' eva piyeḥi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinā-
 bhāvo aññathābhāvo, taṃ kut' ettha āvuso labbhā, yaṃ taṃ
 jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ taṃ vata mā
 palujjīti, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti.

tena kho pana samayena āvuso Subhaddo nāma vuḍḍha-
 pabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho āvuso
 Subhaddo vuḍḍhapabbajito te bhikkhū etad avoca : alaṃ
 āvuso mā socittha mā paridevitta, sumuttā mayaṃ tena ma-

hâsamaṇena, upaddutâ ca mayam homa idaṃ vo kappati idaṃ vo na kappatīti, idāni pana mayam yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma na taṃ karissāmā 'ti.

handa mayam āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyāma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibāhīyati, avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibāhīyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. || 1 ||

tena hi bhante thero bhikkhū uccinatū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo eken' ūnapañcaarahantasatāni uccini. bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocum : ayam bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñ cāpi sekho abhabbo chandā dosā mohā bhayā agatiṃ gantum bahu ca tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. tena hi bhante thero āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinatū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccini. || 2 ||

atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kattha nu kho mayam dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma 'ti. atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : Rājagahaṃ kho mahāgocaraṃ pahūtasenāsaṇaṃ. yaṃ nūna mayam Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma, na aññhe bhikkhū Rājagahe vassaṃ upagaccheyyun ti. || 3 ||

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ñāpesi : suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni sammanneyya Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. saṃgho imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni sammannati Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati imesaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ sammuti Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammataṃ saṃghena imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 4 ||

atha kho therā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum. atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharanaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ. handa mayaṃ āvuso paṭhamam māsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharoma, majjhimaṃ māsaṃ sannipatitvā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyissāma 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū paṭhamam māsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharimsu. || 5 ||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando sve sannipāto, na kho me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ sekho samāno sannipātaṃ gaccheyyan ti bahud eva rattim kāyagatāya satiyā vitināmetvā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ nipajjissāmiti kāyaṃ āvajjesi, apattañ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ bhūmito ca pādā muttā : etasmiṃ antare anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. atha kho āyasmā Ānando arahā samāno sannipātaṃ agamāsi. || 6 ||

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ñāpesi : suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, ahaṃ Upāliṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. āyasmā Upāli saṃghaṃ ñāpesi : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ etad avoca : paṭhamam āvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesāliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. methunadhamme 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānaṃ pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anupaññattim pi pucchi āpattim pi pucchi anāpattim pi pucchi. dutiyam panāvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Rājagahe bhante 'ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. adinnādāne 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ dutiyassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānaṃ pi pucchi . . . anāpattim pi pucchi. tatiyam panāvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesāliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. sambahule bhikkhū ārabbhā 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. manussaviggāhe 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ

Upâliṃ tatiyassa pārâjikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânam pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. catuttham panâvuso Upâli pārâjikam kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyam bhante 'ti. kam ârabbhâ 'ti. Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhû ârabbhâ 'ti. kismim vatthusmin ti. uttarimanussadhamme 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Upâliṃ catutthassa pārâjikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânam pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. eten' eva upâyena ubhato-vinaye pucchi, puttḥo-puttḥo âyasmâ Upâli vissajjesi. ||7||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo samgham ñâpesi: suñâtu me âvuso samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham Ânandam dhammam puccheyyan ti. âyasmâ Ânando samgham ñâpesi: suñâtu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham âyasmatâ Mahâkassapena dhammam puttḥo vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca: brahmajâlam âvuso Ânanda kattha bhâsitan ti. antarâ ca bhante Râjagaham antarâ ca Nâlandam râjagârake Ambalatṭhikâyan ti. kam ârabbhâ 'ti. Suppiyañ ca paribbâjakam Brahmadatañ ca mâṇavan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Ânandam brahmajâlassa nidânam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. sâmaññaphalam panâvuso Ânanda kattha bhâsitan ti. Râjagahe bhante Jîvakambavane 'ti. kena saddhin ti. Ajâtasattunâ Vedehiputtana saddhin ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Ânandam sâmaññaphalassa nidânam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. eten' eva upâyena pañca nikâye pucchi, puttḥo-puttḥo âyasmâ Ânando vissajjesi. ||8||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando there bhikkhû etad avoca: bhagavâ mam bhante parinibbânakâle evam âha: âkañkhamâno Ânanda samgho mam' accayena khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni samûhaneyyâ 'ti. pucchi pana tvam âvuso Ânanda bhagavantam: katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni. na kho 'ham bhante bhagavantam pucchim: katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni. ekacce therâ evam âhamso: cattâri pārâjikâni ṭhapetvâ avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni. ekacce therâ evam âhamso: cattâri pārâjikâni

kāni sikkhāpadānti. desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante asatiyā bhagavantam na pucchim : katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti, nāhan taṃ dukkaṭam passāmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam bhagavato vassikasāṭikam akkamitvā sibbesi, desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante na agāravena bhagavato vassikasāṭikam akkamitvā sibbesim, nāhan taṃ dukkaṭam passāmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam mātugāmehi bhagavato sarīram paṭhamam vandāpesi, tāsam rodantīnam bhagavato sarīram assukena makkhitam. desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante mā yimā vikāle ahesun ti mātugāmehi bhagavato sarīram paṭhamam vandāpesim, nāhan taṃ dukkaṭam passāmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne na bhagavantam yāci : tiṭṭhatu bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti. desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto na bhagavantam yācim : tiṭṭhatu bhagavā . . . devamanussānaṃ ti. nāhan taṃ dukkaṭam passāmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjam ussukkam akāsi, desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante ayaṃ Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā bhagavantam janettiyā kālāṃkatāya thaṇṇiṇā pāyesiti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjam ussukkam akāsim. nāhan taṃ dukkaṭam passāmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Purāṇo Dakkhiṇā-girimim cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho āyasmā Purāṇo the-rehi bhikkhūhi dhamme ca vinaye ca saṃgīte Dakkhiṇā-girimim yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ

Veḷuvanam Kalandakanivāpo yena therā bhikkhū ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Purāṇaṃ therā bhikkhū etad avocaṃ : therehi āvuso Purāṇa dhammo ca vinayo ca saṃgīto, upehi taṃ saṃgītin ti. susaṃgīt' āvuso therehi dhammo ca vinayo ca, api ca yath' eva mayā bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ tath' evāhaṃ dhāressāmi. ||11||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando there bhikkhū etad avoca : bhagavā maṃ bhante parinibbānakāle evaṃ āha : tena h' Ānanda saṃgho maṃ accayena Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadāṇḍaṃ āṇāpetū 'ti. pucchi pana tvaṃ āvuso Ānanda bhagavantaṃ : katamo pana bhante brahmadāṇḍo 'ti. pucchim kho 'haṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ : katamo pana bhante brahmadāṇḍo 'ti. Channo Ānanda bhikkhū yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, bhikkhūhi Channo bhikkhu n' eva vattabbo na ovaḍitabbo nānusaṃsitabbo 'ti. tena h' āvuso Ānanda tvaṃ ñeva Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadāṇḍaṃ āṇāpehi. kathāhaṃ bhante Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadāṇḍaṃ āṇāpemi, caṇḍo so bhikkhu pharuso 'ti. tena h' āvuso Ānanda bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gacchāhi. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi nāvāya ujjanikāya Kosambiyā paccorohitvā rañño Udenassa uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena rājā Udeno uyyāne paricāresi saddhiṃ orodhena. assosi kho rañño Udenassa orodho : amhākaṃ kira ācariyo ayyo Ānando uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinna 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho rājānaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca : amhākaṃ kira deva ācariyo ayyo Ānando uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinna, icchāma mayaṃ deva ayyaṃ Ānantaṃ passitun ti. tena hi tumhe samaṇaṃ Ānantaṃ passathā 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rañño Udenassa orodhaṃ āyasmā Ānando dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī

sampahamsesi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho âyasmatâ Ânandena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito . . . sampahamsito âyasmato Ânandassa pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni pādâsi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho âyasmato Ânandassa bhâsitam abhinanditvâ anumoditvâ utthâyâsanâ âyasmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ yena rājā Udeno ten' upasamkami. ||13|| addasâ kho rājā Udeno orodham dūrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna orodham etad avoca : api nu tumhe samaṇam Ânandam passitthâ 'ti. apassimha kho mayam deva ayyam Ânandan ti. api pana tumhe samaṇassa Ânandassa kiñci adatthâ 'ti. adamhâ kho mayam deva ayyassa Ânandassa pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni. rājā Udeno ujjhâyati khiyati vipâceti : katham hi nâma samaṇo Ânando tâva bahum cīvaram patiggahessati, dussavaṇijjam vâ samaṇo Ânando karissati paggâhikasâlam vâ pasâressatīti. atha kho rājā Udeno yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sâraṇiyam vitisâretvâ ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho rājā Udeno âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca : âgamâ nu kho 'dha bho Ânanda amhâkam orodho 'ti. âgamâ kho te 'dha mahârāja orodho 'ti. api pana bhoto Ânandassa kiñci adâsīti. adâsi kho me mahârāja pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni. kim pana bhavam Ânando tâva bahum cīvaram karissatīti. ye te mahârāja bhikkhû dubbalacīvarâ tehi saddhim samvibhajissāmīti. yāni pana bho Ânanda porāṇakāni dubbalacīvarāni tāni katham karissathâ 'ti. tāni mahârāja uttarattharaṇam karissāmâ 'ti. yāni pana bho Ânanda porāṇakāni uttarattharaṇāni tāni katham karissathâ 'ti. tāni mahârāja bhisicchaviyo karissāmâ 'ti. yâ pana bho Ânanda porāṇakâ bhisicchaviyo tâ katham karissathâ 'ti. tâ mahârāja bhummattharaṇam karissāmâ 'ti. yāni pana bho Ânanda porāṇakāni bhummattharaṇāni tāni katham karissathâ 'ti. tāni mahârāja pādapuñchaniyo karissāmâ 'ti. yâ pana bho Ânanda porāṇakâ pādapuñchaniyo tâ katham karissathâ 'ti. tâ mahârāja rajoharaṇam karissāmâ 'ti. yāni pana bho Ânanda porāṇakāni rajoharaṇāni tāni katham karissathâ 'ti. tāni mahârāja kottetvâ cikkhallena madditvâ paribhaṇḍam limpissāmâ 'ti. atha kho rājā Udeno sabbev'

ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā yoniso upanenti na kulāvaṃ ga-
mentīti āyasmato Ānandassa aññāni pi pañca dussasatāni
pādāsi. ayañ carahi āyasmato Ānandassa paṭhamam cīvara-
bhikkhā uppajji cīvarasahassam. ||14||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Ghositārāmo ten' upa-
saṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho
āyasmā Channo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upa-
saṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ
āyasmā Ānando etad avoca : saṃghena te āvuso Channa
brahmaḍaṇḍo ānāpito 'ti. katamo pana bhante Ānanda
brahmaḍaṇḍo 'ti. tvam āvuso Channa bhikkhū yaṃ
iccheyyāsi taṃ vadeyyāsi, bhikkhūhi tvam n' eva vattabbo
na ovaditabbo nānūsāsitaḥ 'ti. nanv āhaṃ bhante Ānanda
hato ettāvata yato 'haṃ bhikkhūhi n' eva vattabbo na ovadi-
tabbo nānūsāsitaḥ 'ti tatth' eva mucchito papati. atha
kho āyasmā Channo brahmaḍaṇḍena aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno
jigucchamāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto
viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacari-
yapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-
katvā upasampajja vihāsi, khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacari-
yaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā 'ti abbhaññāsi,
aññataro ca pana āyasmā Channo arahataṃ ahosi. atha kho
āyasmā Channo arahattaṃ patto yenāyasmā Ānando ten'
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad
avoca : paṭippassambhehi dāni me bhante Ānanda brahma-
ḍaṇḍan ti. yadaggena tayā āvuso Channa arahattaṃ sacchi-
kataṃ tadaggena te brahmaḍaṇḍo paṭippassaddho 'ti. ||15||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgītiyā pañca bhikkhusa-
tāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmā ayaṃ vinayasamgīti
pañcasatīti vuccatīti. ||16||1||

pañcasatikakkhandaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tevisati. tassa uddānaṃ :

parinibbute hi sambuddhe thero Kassapaavhaya
āmantayi bhikkhugaṇaṃ saddhammanupālako,
Pāvāy' addhānamaggamhi, Subhaddena paveditaṃ,

saṅgāyissāma saddhammaṃ, adhammo pure dhippati.
 eken' ūnapaṇcasataṃ Ānandaṃ pi ca uccini
 dhammavinayasamgītiṃ vassanto guhamuttame.
 Upāliṃ vinayaṃ pucchi suttant' Ānandapaṇḍitaṃ :
 piṭakaṃ tīṇi samgītiṃ akāmsu jinasāvakā.
 khuddānukhuddake, nānā, yathāpaññattiṃ vattanā,
 5 na pucchi, akkamitvā, vandāpesi, na yāci ca,
 pabbajjaṃ mātugāmassa : saddhāya dukkaṭāni me.
 Puraṇo, brahmadāṇḍaṇi ca, orodho Udenena saha,
 tāva bahu, dubbalaṇi ca, uttarattharaṇā, bhisi,
 bhūmattharaṇā, puñchaniyo, rajo, cikkhallamaddanā,
 saḥassacīvaraṃ uppajji paṭhamānandassavhayā.
 tajjito brahmadāṇḍena catusaccaṃ apāpuṇi.
 vasibhūtā paṇcasatā : tasmā paṇcasatī iti.

CULLAVAGGA.

XII.

Tena kho pana samayena vassasataparinibbute bhagavati Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyaṃ dasa vatthûni dīpentī : kappati siṅgilonakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, k. gāmantarakappo, k. āvāsakappo, k. anumatikappo, k. āciṇṇakappo, k. amathitakappo, k. jalogi pātum, k. adasakaṃ nisīdanam, k. jātārûparajatan ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vajjisu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesâlī tad avasari. tatra sudam āyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kûṭāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tadah' uposathe kaṃsapâtīm udakena pûretvâ majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa ṭhapetvâ āgate Vesâlike upāsake evaṃ vadenti : dethāvuso saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi aḍḍham pi pādāṃ pi māsakarûpam pi, bhavissati saṃghassa parikkhārena karaṇīyaṃ ti. evaṃ vutte āyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâlike upāsake etad avoca : māvuso adattha saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi . . . māsakarûpam pi, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātārûparajataṃ, na sādīyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyâ jātārûparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyâ jātārûparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā Sakyaputtiyâ apetajātārûparajata' ti. evaṃ pi kho Vesâlikâ upāsakâ āyasmatâ Yasena Kâkaṇḍakaputtena vuccamānā adamsu yeva saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi . . . māsakarûpam pi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tassā rattiyaṃ accayena taṃ hiraṇṇaṃ bhikkhaggena paṭivisaṃ ṭhapetvâ bhājesuṃ. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû āyasantaṃ Yasam Kâkaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocum :

eso te āvuso Yasa hiraññassa paṭiviso 'ti. n' atthi me āvuso
 hiraññassa paṭiviso, nāhaṃ hiraññaṃ sādīyāmi. ||1|| atha
 kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ayaṃ āvuso Yaso Kā-
 kaṇḍakaputto upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosati paribhāsati
 appasādaṃ karoti, haṃ assa mayaṃ paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ
 karomā 'ti. te tassa paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ akāmsu. atha
 kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike Vajjiputtake bhi-
 kkhū etad avoca : bhagavatā āvuso paññattam : paṭisāraṇiya-
 kammakatassa bhikkhuno anudūto dātabbo 'ti. detha me
 āvuso anudūtaṃ bhikkhun ti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā
 bhikkhū ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ sammannitvā āyasmato Yasassa
 Kākaṇḍakaputtassa anudūtaṃ adāmsu. atha kho āyasmā
 Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ Vesā-
 liṃ pavisitvā Vesālike upāsake etad avoca : ahaṃ kirā-
 yasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi
 appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi,
 dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti vadāmi, avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadāmi,
 vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||2|| ekaṃ idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ
 bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍi-
 kassa ārāme. tatra kho āvuso bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :
 cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi
 upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhā-
 santi na virocanti. katame cattāro. abbaṃ bhikkhave
 candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakki-
 liṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.
 mahikā bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa . . . dhū-
 marajo bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ . . . Rāhu bhikkhave
 asurindo candimasuriyānaṃ . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattāro
 candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā
 candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. evaṃ
 eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakki-
 lesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na
 tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. katame cattāro. santi
 bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ
 pivanti surāmerayapānā appaṭiviratā. ayaṃ bhikkhave pa-
 ṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena
 upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na
 virocanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā

methunam dhammam paṭisevanti methunadhammā appaṭivirataṁ. ayaṁ bhikkhave dutiyo . . . puna ca param bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātārūparajatam sādhiyanti jātārūparajatapaṭiggahanā appaṭivirataṁ. ayaṁ bhikkhave tatiyo . . . puna ca param bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti micchājīvā appaṭivirataṁ. ayaṁ bhikkhave catuttho . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānam upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. idam avocāvuso bhagavā, idam vatvāna sugato athāparam etad avoca sathā :

rāgadosaparikkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandinā |
suram pivanti merayaṁ, paṭisevanti methunam,
rajatajātārūpañ ca sādhiyanti aviddasū, |
micchājīvena jīvanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā :
ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā, |
yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā magā |
andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā
vaddhenti kaṭasim ghoram ādiyanti punabbhavan ti.

evamvādi kirāham āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādam karomi yo 'ham adhammam adhammo 'ti vadāmi dhammam dhammo 'ti vadāmi avinayaṁ avinayo 'ti vadāmi vinayaṁ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||3|| ekam idam āvuso samayaṁ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho panāvuso samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṁ sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi : kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyaṇam jātārūparajatam, sādhiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajatam, paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajatan ti. tena kho panāvuso samayena Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi tassam parisāyaṁ nisinno hoti. atha kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam etad avoca : mā ayyo evam avacuttha, na kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyaṇam jātārūparajatam, na sādhiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajatam, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajatam,

nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūpara-jatā 'ti. asakkhi kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi taṃ parisam saññāpetum. atha kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi taṃ parisam saññāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi bhagavantam etad avoca : idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāyam sannisinnānam . . . paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatan ti. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ taṃ bhante parisam etad avocaṃ : mā ayyo evaṃ avacuttha . . . apetajātarūparajatā 'ti. asakkhim kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ parisam saññāpetum. kacc' āhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādi c' eva bhagavato homi na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa vā anudhammaṃ vyākaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ tṭhānam āgacchatīti. taggha tvam gāmaṇi evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādi c' eva hosi na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi dhammassa vā anudhammaṃ vyākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ tṭhānam āgacchatī. na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajataṃ, na sādhiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā 'ti. yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūparajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmagaṇā kappanti, yassa pañca kāmagaṇā kappanti ekamsena gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi assamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammo 'ti. api cāhaṃ gāmaṇi evaṃ vadāmi : tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbam dāruṃ dārutthikena pariyesitabbam sakataṃ sakatatthikena pariyesitabbam puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo, na tv evāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pariyāyena jātarūparajataṃ sādhitabbam pariyesitabban ti vadāmīti. evaṃvādi kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādam karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. || 4 || ekam idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ bhagavā tatth' eva Rājagahe āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabha jātarūparajataṃ paṭikkhipi sikkhāpadaṃ ca paññāpesi. evaṃvādi kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādam karomi yo 'haṃ

adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||5||

evaṃ vutte Vesālikā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Yasam Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ : eko 'va bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo, sabbeva' ime assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā, vasatu bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyaṃ, mayaṃ ayyassa Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāma civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike upāsake saññāpetvā anudûtena bhikkhunaṃ saddhiṃ ārāmaṃ agamāsi. ||6||

atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū anudûtaṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchimsu : khamāpitā āvuso Yasena Kākaṇḍakaputtena Vesālikā upāsakā 'ti. pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, eko 'va Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo kato, sabbeva mayaṃ assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā katā 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ayaṃ āvuso Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto amhehi asammato gihīnaṃ pakāsesi, hand' assa mayaṃ ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karomā 'ti, te tassa ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kattukāmā sannipatimsu. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto vebhāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Kosambiyaṃ paccuṭṭhāsi. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Pāṭheyyakānaṃ ca Avantidakkhiṇāpathakānaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ santike dûtāṃ pāhesi : āgacchanta āyasmantā, imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dhippati dhammo paṭibāhīyati, avinayo dhippati vinayo paṭibāhīyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sambhûto Sāṇavāsī Ahogaṅge pabbate paṭivasati. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto yena Ahogaṅgo pabbato yena āyasmā Sambhûto Sāṇavāsī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sambhûtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ Sambhûtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ etad avoca : ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti : kappati siṅgilopaṇakappo . . . kappati jātarûparajatan ti.

handa mayam bhante imam adhikaranam ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dhippati . . . vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. evam āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. atha kho saṭṭhimattā Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū sabbe ārañṇakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatimsu, aṭṭhāsītimattā Avantidakkhiṇāpathakā bhikkhū app ekacce ārañṇakā app ekacce piṇḍapātikā app ekacce paṃsukūlikā app ekacce tecīvarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatimsu. || 8 ||

atha kho therānam bhikkhūnam mantayamānānam etad ahosi : idaṃ kho adhikaranam kakkhalaṇ ca vālaṇ ca. ka-thaṃ nu kho mayam pakkham labheyyāma yena mayam imasmim adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medbhāvi lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo. atha kho therānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : ayaṃ kho āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto . . . sikkhākāmo. sace mayam āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkham labheyyāma evam mayam imasmim adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā 'ti. assosi kho āyasmā Revato dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamā-nusikāya therānam bhikkhūnam mantayamānānam, sutvān' assa etad ahosi : idaṃ kho adhikaranam kakkhalaṇ ca vālaṇ ca, na kho me taṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ evarūpe adhikaraṇe osakkeyyaṃ. idāni ca pana te bhikkhū āgacchissanti. so 'haṃ tehi ākiṇṇo na phāsum gamissāmi. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ paṭigacce' eva gaccheyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Soreyyā Saṃkassaṃ agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Soreyyaṃ gantvā pucchimsu : kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu : es' āyasmā Revato Saṃkassaṃ gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Saṃkassā Kaṇṇakujjaṃ agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Saṃkassaṃ gantvā pucchimsu : ka-haṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu : es' āyasmā Re-vato Kaṇṇakujjaṃ gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Kaṇṇa-kujjā Udumbaram agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Kaṇṇakujjaṃ gantvā pucchimsu : kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu : es' āyasmā Revato Udumbaram gato 'ti.

atha kho āyasmā Revato Udumbarā Aggaḷapuram agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Udumbaram gantvā pucchimsu : kham āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhamsu : es' āyasmā Revato Aggaḷapuram gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Aggaḷapurā Sahajātiṃ agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Aggaḷapuram gantvā pucchimsu : kham āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhamsu : es' āyasmā Revato Sahajātiṃ gato 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ Sahajātiyā sambhāvesuṃ. ||9|| atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsi āyasmantaṃ Yasam Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avoca : ayam āvuso āyasmā Revato bahussuto āgatāgamo dhamma-dharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. sace mayam āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pañham pucchissāma paṭibalo āyasmā Revato eken' eva pañhena sakalam pi rattiṃ vītināmetuṃ. idāni ca panāyasmā Revato antevāsikam sarabhāṇakam bhikkhum ajjhesissati, so tvaṃ tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññāpariyosāne āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ upasaṃkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmato Sambhūtassa Sāṇavāsissa paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā Revato antevāsikam sarabhāṇakam bhikkhum ajjhesi. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññāpariyosāne yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca : kappati bhante siṅgilonakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso siṅgilonakappo 'ti. kappati bhante siṅginā loṇaṃ pariharitum yattha alonakam bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissāmi. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulāya chāyāya vītivattāya vikāle bhojanam bhuñjitun ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante gāmantarakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso gāmantarakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idāni gāmantaram gamissāmi bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittam bhojanam bhuñjitun ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante āvāsakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso āvāsakappo 'ti. kappati bhante sambahulā āvāsā samānasimā nānuposatham kātun ti. nāvuso kappatīti.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so āvuso anumati-kappo 'ti. kappati bhante vaggena saṃghena kammaṃ kātum āgate bhikkhū anujānessāmā 'ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante āciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso āciṇṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idaṃ me upajjhāyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ idaṃ me ācariyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ taṃ ajjhācaritun ti. āciṇṇakappo kho āvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatīti. kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso amathitakappo 'ti. kappati bhante yaṃ taṃ khīraṃ khīrabhāvaṃ vijahitaṃ asampattaṃ dadhibhāvaṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ pātun ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante jalogi pātun ti. ko so āvuso jalogīti. kappati bhante yā sā surā asurātā asampattā majjabhāvaṃ sā pātun ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante adasakaṃ nisīdanān ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante jātārūparajatan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ imāni dasa vatthūni dīpenti. handa mayaṃ bhante imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dippati . . . vina-yavādino dubbalā hontīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Revato āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. ||10||1||
paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

assosum kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū: Yaso kira Kākaṇḍakaputto imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitukāmo pakkhaṃ pariyesati labhati ca kira pakkhaṃ ti. atha kho Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷaṇ ca vālaṇ ca. kaṇ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma yena mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā 'ti. atha kho Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: ayaṃ kho āyasmā Revato bahussuto āgatāgamo . . . sikkhākāmo. sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma evaṃ mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū pahūtaṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ paṭiyādesum pattaṃ pi cīvaram pi nisīdanam pi sucigharam pi kāyabandhanam pi parissāvanam pi dhammakarakam pi. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū taṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ ādāya nāvāya Sahajātiṃ ujjavimsu, nāvāya

paccorohitvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle bhattavissaggaṃ karonti. ||1||

atha kho āyasmato Sāḷhasa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Sāḷhasa dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa etad aho si: adhammavādino Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādino Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. atha kho aññatarā suddhāvāsakāyikā devatā āyasmato Sāḷhasa cetasā cetoparivitakkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā āyasmato Sāḷhasa sammukhe pāturahosi. atha kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Sāḷhaṃ etad avoca: sādhu bhante Sāḷha adhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū, tena hi bhante Sāḷha yathādhammo tathā tiṭṭhāhīti. pubbe cāhaṃ devate etarahi ca yathādhammo tathā ṭhito, api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvikaromi app eva maṃ imasmim adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. ||2||

atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū taṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ ādāya yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avocuṃ: paṭigaṇhātu bhante thero sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ pattam pi cīvaram pi nisīdanam pi sucigharam pi kāyabandhanam pi parissāvanam pi dhammakarakam pīti. alaṃ āvuso, paripuṇṇaṃ me ticīvaran ti na icchi paṭiggahetuṃ. tena kho pana samayena Uttaro nāma bhikkhu vīsativasso āyasmato Revatassa upatṭhāko hoti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avocuṃ: paṭigaṇhātu āyasmā Uttaro sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ pattam pi . . . dhammakarakam pīti. alaṃ āvuso, paripuṇṇaṃ me ticīvaran ti na icchi paṭiggahetuṃ. manussā kho āvuso Uttara bhagavato sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ upanāmenti, sace bhagavā paṭigaṇhāti ten' eva te attamanā honti, no ce bhagavā paṭigaṇhāti āyasmato Ānandassa upanāmenti paṭigaṇhātu bhante thero sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ, yathā bhagavatā paṭiggahito evaṃ eso bhavissatīti. paṭigaṇhātu āyasmā Uttaro sāmaṇa-

kaṃ parikkhāraṃ yathā therena paṭiggahito evaṃ eso bhavissatīti. atha kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālikehi Vajjiputtakehi bhikkhūhi nippīliyamāno ekaṃ cīvaraṃ aggahesi vadeyyāthāvuso yen' attho 'ti. ettakaṃ āyasmā Uttaro therāṃ vadetu : ettakaṃ bhante thero saṃghamajjhe vadetu : puratthimesu janapadesu buddhā bhagavanto uppajjanti, dhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū adhammavādī Pātheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca : ettakaṃ bhante thero . . . adhammavādī Pātheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesīti thero āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ paṇāmesi. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avocaṃ : kiṃ āvuso Uttara thero āhā 'ti. pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesīti thero maṃ paṇāmesīti. nanu tvaṃ āvuso vuḍḍho vīsativasso 'sīti. āmāvuso 'ti. api nu ca mayaṃ garunissayaṃ gaṇhāmā 'ti. ||3||

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmo sannipati. atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ nāpesi : suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. sace mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ idha vūpasameyyāma siyāpi mūlādāyakā bhikkhū punakammāya ukkoṭeyyūṃ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, yatth' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuppannaṃ, saṃgho tatth' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyā 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū Vesāliṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmā. tena kho pana samayena Sabbakāmi nāma pathavyā saṃghathero vīsaṃvassasatiko upasampadāya āyasmato Ānandassa saddhivihāriko Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ āvuso yasmiṃ vihāre Sabbakāmi thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagacchāmi, so tvaṃ kālāss' eva āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ upasaṃkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmato Revatassa paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā Revato yasmiṃ vihāre Sabbakāmi thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagañchi. gabbhe āyasmato Sabbakāmiṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññattaṃ hoti gabbhapamukhe āyasmato Revatassa. atha kho āyasmā Revato ayaṃ

thero mahallako na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi, āyasmā Sabbakāmi ayaṃ bhikkhu āgantuko kilanto na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sabbakāmi rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: katamena tvaṃ bhummi vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti. mettā-vihārena kho aham bhante etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmiti. kullakavihārena kira tvaṃ bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi, kullakavihāro eso bhummi yad idaṃ mettā 'ti. pubbe pi me bhante gihibhūtaṃ āciṇṇā mettā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi mettā-vihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattaṃ. thero pana bhante katamena vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharatīti. suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmiti. mahāpurisavihārena kira bhante thero etarahi bahulaṃ viharati, mahāpurisavihāro eso bhante yad idaṃ suññatā 'ti. pubbe pi me bhummi gihibhūtaṃ āciṇṇā suññatā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi suññatāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattaṃ ti. ||5|| ayañ carahi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā, athāyasmā Sambhūto Sānavāsī tasmaṃ anupatto hoti. atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sānavāsī yenāyasmā Sabbakāmi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sānavāsī āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ etad avoca: ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti: kappati siṅgilonakappo . . . kappati jātarūparajatan ti. therena bhante upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, therassa bhante dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. tayāpi kho āvuso upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tuyhaṃ panāvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. mayhaṃ kho bhante dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti: adhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti, api cāhaṃ na tāva dīṭṭhiṃ āvikaromi, app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. mayham pi kho āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ

hoti : adhammavâdî Pâcīnakā bhikkhū dhammavâdî Pâṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti, api cāhaṃ na tâva dīṭṭhiṃ âvikaṛomi, app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. ||6||

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmo sannipati. tasmīṃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni o' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati. atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ ñāpesi : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasameyya. cattāro Pâcīnake bhikkhū cattāro Pâṭheyyake bhikkhū uccini : Pâcīnakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Sabbakāmiṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Sāḷhaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Khujjasoḷhitāṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Vāsabhagāmikaṃ, Pâṭheyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Revataṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Yasāṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Sumanāṃ. atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ ñāpesi : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni o' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho cattāro Pâcīnake bhikkhū cattāro Pâṭheyyake bhikkhū sammanneyya ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ imasmiṃ . . . viññāyati. saṃgho cattāro . . . sammannati ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. yassāyasmato khamati catunnaṃ Pâcīnakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ catunnaṃ Pâṭheyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sammuti ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammatā saṃghena cattāro Pâcīnakā bhikkhū cattāro Pâṭheyyakā bhikkhū ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. khamatī . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena Ajito nāma bhikkhu dasavasso saṃghassa pātimokkhuḍdesako hoti. atha kho saṃgho āyasmantaṃ pi Ajitaṃ sammanni therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āsanapaññāpakāṃ. atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : kattha nu kho mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāmā 'ti. atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhū-

naṃ etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho Vālikārāmo ramaṇiyo appasaddo appanigghoso. yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Vālikārāme imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū Vālikārāmaṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāma. ||7||

atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ ti. āyasmā Sabbakāmi saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Revatena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ etad avoca:

kappati bhante siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante siṅginā loṇaṃ pariharitum yattha loṇakaṃ bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissāmi. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittaṃ ti. Sāvattihiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 38) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. sannidhikārabhojane pācittiyaṃ ti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ paṭhamam vatthum saṃghena vinicchitaṃ iti p' idaṃ vatthum uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ, idaṃ paṭhamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulāya . . . (*see ch. 1. 10*) . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittaṃ ti. Rājagahe suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 37) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vikālabhojane pācittiyaṃ ti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ dutiyaṃ vatthum . . . idaṃ dutiyaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante gāmantarakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittaṃ ti. Sāvattihiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. anāpattiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ tatiyaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante āvāsakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittaṃ ti. Rājagahe uposathasamyutte (*Mahāvagga, II. 8. 3*) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vinayāsisāre dukkaṇaṃ ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ catuttham salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso

kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Campeyyake vinaya-vatthusmin (*Mahāvagga*, IX. 3. 5) ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vinayātisāre dukkaṭan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ pañcamamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante āciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so . . . āciṇṇakappo āvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatīti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ chaṭṭham salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvatthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. anātirittabhōjane pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ sattamamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante jalogi pātun ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Kosambiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 51) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. surāmerayapāne pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ aṭṭhamamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante adasakaṃ nisīdanan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvatthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 89) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. chedanake pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ navamamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante jātarūparajatan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagahe suttavibhaṅge (*Nissagg.* 18) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. jātarūparajatapāṭiggahāne pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ dasamamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. imāni dasa vatthūni saṃghena vinicchitāni iti p' imāni vatthūni uddhammāni ubbinayāni apagatasatthusāsanānīti. nibataṃ etaṃ āvuso adhikaraṇamaṃ santamaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ. api ca mamaṃ tvamaṃ āvuso saṃghamajjhe pi imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi tesamaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saññattiyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ saṃghamajjhe pi imāni dasa vatthūni pucchi, puṭṭho-puṭṭho āyasmā Sabbakāmiṃ vissajjesi. ||8||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgītiyā satta bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anādhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmāyaṃ vinayasamgīti satta-satīti vuccatīti. ||9||2||

sattasatikakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dvādasamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcavīsati. tassa uddānaṃ :

dasa vatthūni, pûretvā, kammaṃ, dūtena pāvīsi,
cattāro, puna rūpañ ca, Kosambi ca, Pāveyyako,|
maggo Soreyyaṃ Saṃkāsaṃ Kaṇṇakujjaṃ Udumbaraṃ
Sahaṃjāti ca, majjhesi, assosi, kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ,|
pattanāvāya sa ujjī, dūraho pi udāmassa
dārukaṃ, saṃgho ca Vesālī, mettā, saṃgho, ubbāhikā 'ti.

CULLAVAGGAṀ NITTHITAṀ.

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

A: India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing). About half of the work (from VI. 4. 8 to the end) had been lost in this MS. when I collated it. The missing part has since been recovered, but I have not seen it.

B: MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 20 (Sinhalese writing).

C: MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 949 (Burmese writing).

D: BUDDHAGHOSA's *Atthakathâ*; MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

The division into chapters and paragraphs has been introduced in the *Cullavagga*, as in the whole *Piṭaka*, by myself.

I.

1. 1, BUDDHAGH.: *balavābalavaṃ patimantethā 'ti suttḥu balavaṃ paṭivadatha. alamattatharā 'ti samattatharā.* B writes *alamantatarā* and often also *alamattatarā*.— 6. 1, BUDDHAGH.: *lomam pādentiṭi (sic) pannalomā honti, bhikkhū anuvattantiṭi attho. netthāram vattantiṭi nittharantānam etan ti netthāram yena sakkā nissāraṇā nittharitam tam atthārasavidham sammāvattam vattantiṭi attho.*— 9. 1, BUDDHAGH.: *api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā 'ti api 'ssu bhikkhū*

niccam vāvaṭṭā honti.— **13.** 1, gandhenti pi gandhāpenti pi AC, ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi B. —vidhūtikaṃ AC, vidhunikaṃ B.— 2, vaṅgakena AC, vaṃkatena and vaṃkakena B. —raṅgamajjhaṃ BC, °majjaṃ and °majjhaṃ A.— At the end of ch. **14** AC have a subscription : ākaṅkhamānadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. This subscription is wanting in B. The whole enumeration contains fourteen parts, not twelve.— **16.** 1, pātissanti, pāpissanti ABC.— **18.** 1, B omits “gaṇaṃ va” in both places.— After nimantetukāmo hoti AC insert tadā. —sambahulā therā B, sambahulā therā ca bhikkhū AC. —Mahākotṭhiko AC, °kotṭhito B.— 2, B omits “gaṇaṃ vā” in both places.— 3, paṭiyādāpesi B, °peti AC. —evaṇ ca kho, corrected to ekaṇ ca kho A, ekaṇ ca kho C, etāva kho B, ekā ca kho D. Comp. Dhammap., p. 263. —BUDDHAGHOSA: ekā ca kho idha patthi (*sic*) yad idaṃ tilasaṃgulikā ’ti yā ayaṃ tilasaṃgulikā nāma vuccati sā n’ atthīti attho. tassa kira gahapatino vaṃse ādimhi eko mūviyo (pūviyo ?) ahoṣi, tena naṃ thero jātiyā khumsetukāmo evaṃ āha. yad eva kiñci evaṃ bahuṃ buddhavacanāṃ pahāya kiñcid eva tilasaṃgulikavacanāṃ bhāsitaṃ. —kākukkuṭā ti AC, which appears to be corrected, in A, to kākakukkuṭā ti; kukkuṭakāni B. —kukkuṭakā ti AC, kākāni B.— 4, acchariyaṃ A, na anacchariyaṃ B, acchariyaṃ corrected to anacchariyaṃ C.— **22.** 1, khamāpito tayā āvuso Sudhamma Citto gahapati B.— 3, tena bhikkhave B, tena hi bhikkhave AC. —pasādeti tan ti B, pasādehi tan ti AC.— **27.** 1, B omits bhikkhū sevitaḃbā.— **32.** 1 et seq., gandhabādhīpubbassa AC; bhaddhabādhī°, baddhabādhī° and gaddhabādhī° B. BUDDHAGHOSA, in the commentary on the Pācittiya, gives the following explanation of this word (Berlin Orient. MS. fol. 931, f. cā): “gandhaṃ bādhayimsū ’ti gandhabādhīno pubbapurisā assā ’ti gandhabādhīpubbo. tassa gandhabādhīpubbassa gijjhaghātakakulappasutassā ’ti attho.” The correct spelling is, therefore, gaddhabādhī°; comp. Abhidhānapp. 637.— 2, parāmāsā AC, rāmassa B.— 3, pasavati the three MSS. instead of pasavasi. —taṃ hi moghapurisa ABC; in C ‘te’ is inserted afterwards after hi.— **34.** 1, (at the end) tena hi . . paṭippassambhetu ABC. We should expect: tena hi bhi-

kkhave samgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno p. d. app. u. mā
patippassambhetu.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIRST BOOK.—The tables of contents are omitted in B throughout the whole work.— 2, padassako both MSS.— 12, tinnaṃ pi ca bhikkhunaṃ (*sic*) AC.— 15, tajjanikato C, tajjanīyakato A.— 19, pañca aṅgo samuti AC, which is corrected, in C, into: pañcaāṅgo na samati.— 23, Assajipunabbasu C, Assajipunappasu A.— 33, padātirittatā A, °tā corrected to °kā C.

II.

1. 1, BUDDHAGH.: pādapidhan ti dhotapātadhapanakam, pādakathaliyan ti adhotapādadhapanakam pādaghamsanam vā. —BUDDHAGH.: oṇojanan ti vissajjanam vuccati.— 4, BUDDHAGH.: chamāya caṅkamanti chamāya caṅkamante ayam eva vā pāṭho.— 4. 1, na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhuko āvāso, sabh° anāvāso, sabh° āvāso vā anāvāso vā the three MSS.; instead of sabhikkhuko it probably ought to be written abhikkhuko; comp. ch. 1. 3.—aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā is wanting in AC; only B gives these words.— 6. 1, B omits āgantukassa ārocetabbam.— 7. 1, ūne gaṇe carati AC, ūne gaṇe caranan ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SECOND BOOK.— 3, dukkaṭa AC. dukkaṭam?— 8, abbhānārahena AC, which is corrected, in C, to abbhānāraho— 9, catu A, caṇḍa corrected to catu C.

B has a shorter and very incorrectly written table of contents which runs as follows:

parivāso ca mūlāya mānattamhi cāriyo
visuddhānañ ca abbhānam mithunam bhavati pañcako |
na gantabbo purato ye hoti pure pacchā
ārocāyā gantabbam channe diavā nimantaya
pakkhe channe ca kamma catuttharattisodhanā ni (*sic*).

III.

20. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: agghasamodhāno nāma sambahu-
lāsu āpattisu yā ekā vā dve vā tisso vā sambahulā vā āpattiyo

sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsam agghena samodhāya tāsam rattiparicchavedasena avasesānam ūnatarapaṭicchannānam āpattinam parivāso diyyati. ayaṃ vuccati agghasamodhāno.— **23.** 5 et seq., dhammattā, adhammattā AC; dhammattā, adhammatā B.— **28.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA : tattha antarā sambahulā āpattiyo āpajjati parimānāpaṭicchannā hotitīādīsu (*sic*) āpattiparicchavedase parimānāyo c' eva appaṭicchannāyo cā 'ti attho.— **29.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA : pacchimasmī āpattikkhandhe 'ti eko 'va so āpattikkhandho, pacchā chādītattā pana pacchimasmī āpattikkhandhe 'ti vuttam. purimasmiti etthāpi es' eva nayo.— 2, (First case) B omits ca pacchimasmiṃ ca. —(Third case) tā (tā pi A) āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti AC; B omits na. —This whole passage, as given in the MSS., is entirely confused. I think that instead of the three cases specified in the MSS., four cases should be distinguished, which are to be arranged after the analogy of the following paragraph and of ch. **31.** 2. The number of four is wanted, besides, for filling the number of a hundred indicated after the close of ch. 30.— **33.** 1, vavattiyā A, vavattitā C, vavattinā B.— **34.** 1, In the case of “vematikā” B omits the words “yathāp. c' assa parivāsam datvā.”— 2, utthite aruṇe AC, uddhaste ar° B. See Mahāvagga VIII. **13.** 2, 5.— **35.** 2, In the case of “parimānāyo pi aparimānāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo” we ought to expunge the words: “dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti.”— **36.** 1, According to the analogy of ch. **35** we should most probably alter the order of the second and third cases and place “parimānā paṭicchannāyo” before “parimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi.”— 3, I believe that after “aparimānā paṭicchannāyo” we should insert “aparimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi.”

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE THIRD BOOK.— 1, °dasāha.— 2, saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino suddhad°?— 3, makkham°?— 4, vibhajjavādānam?

IV.

2, The MSS. write “dhammavādi, adhammavādi,” or “dhammavādi, adhammavādi” too where “dhammavādiṃ”

or “adhammavâdim” is required.— 4. 2, uddissâhîti AC; uddisâhi B, instead of uddisâ ’ti (the latter is the spelling in the MSS. in the identical passage of Vibhaṅga, Saṃghâd. 8) ? — 4, vinicchinissantîti B. — byâpâyissantîti AC, bâdissantîti B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. write vyâpâhissantîti, vyâbâdhissantîti. I think that we ought to read vyâbâdhissantîti. — °dalhîbahulâ AC, °daddhabahulâ B. The Vibhaṅga MSS.: °dalhîbahulâ, °daddhibahulâ. Atthakathâ on the Vibhaṅga (Paris MS.): kâyadaddhibahulâ (*sic*) ’ti kâyassa dalhabhâvanakaraṇabahulâ kâyaposanabahulâ ’ti attho. — apadissanti, the three MSS., instead of apadisanti. — Komattakandarâyam AC, Gomattakand° B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have “Gotamakand°.” — Kapotakand° AC, Kapodakand° B; Tapodakand°, the Vibhaṅga MSS. — °saṇṭhānam C and the Vibhaṅga MSS., °sandhānam B, °saṇḍānam A.— 7, Instead of “amhākam” the Vibh. MSS. have “amhe,” which is correct. — nisīdipeyyamā ti A, °dāpeyyamā ti BC. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have nisīdāpeyyāma and nisīdeyyāma. Probably it ought to be written nisīdāpiyeyyāma (*pass. caus.*).— 11, samaggeni A, samaggena C, samaggo B.— 5. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: “bhāsita-parikantan ti vācāya bhāsitaṃ kâyena parikkamentam parikkametvā katan ti attho.” The MSS. constantly write “parikantam.” —BUDDHAGHOSA: āpajjitā ti . . . āpajjitvā ’ti vā pātho.— 6. 1, ummattakāleyam B, °kālamyam A, °kālamyam corrected into °kālayam C.— 2, ummattakālayam AC, °kāleyam B.— 10. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: na ca gatigatan ti dve tayo āvāse na gataṃ tattha tatth’ eva vā dvitikkhattum avinicchitaṃ na ca saritasāritan ti dvitikkhattum tēhi bhikkhūhi saram sayitaṃ (*read: sayam saritaṃ!*) vā aññehi sāritaṃ vā na hoti.— 11, The name of the Bhikkhu is spelt Upavāḷa in AC, Uvāḷa and Uvāla in B, Uvāla in the commentary quoted by Vījesinha in Childers’s Dict. v. tassapāpiyyasikā. —BUDDHAGHOSA: idaṃ hi yo pāpussannatāya pāpiyo puggalo tassa kattappato (*sic*) tassapāpiyyasikakamman ti vuccati.— 13, BUDDHAGHOSA: idaṃ kamman tiṇavatthārakasatisattā (°sadisattā?) tiṇavatthārako ’ti vuttam. yathā hi gudham (gūtham!) vā muttam vā ghaṭṭiyamānam dugandhatā yathā bhi (duggandhatāya bādhati?),

tiñehi attharivā supaṭicchāditassa pan' assa so gandho na bādhati, evam eva ayam adhikaraṇaṃ mûlānumûlaṃ gantvā vûpasamiyamānaṃ kakkhalattāya vālattāya bhedāya samvattati, taṃ iminā kammena vûpasantaṃ gûdhaṃ (gûthaṃ!) viya tiṇavattthārakena paṭicchannaṃ suvûpasantaṃ hoti. — BUDDHAGH.: thullavajjan ti pārājikañ c' eva saṃghādisesañ ca.— 14. 1, gāheti, gāhessati AC; vāhoti, vāhessati B.— 2, medhakaṃ, the three MSS. —anupalappadānaṃ AC, anubal° B. BUDDHAGHOSA: anupalapbadānaṃ (sic) ti purimavacanassa kāraṇaṃ dassetvā pacchimavacanena palapvadānaṃ. —kiccayatā B, kiccayathā C, kiccayathā corrected into °tā A.— 3, palāsi C, palāsi A, palāsi B.— 9, anubalappadānaṃ ABC. See § 2.— 14, katamaṃ āpatti, the three MSS.— 16, dvīhi samatthehi sammati sammukhā°?— 17, sambahulā bhikkhū AC, bahutarā bh° B.— 18, B constantly writes paṭicchitabbam, paṭicchissāma etc., AC: sampatiṭchitabbam etc. —vā antarena the three MSS.— 19, BUDDHAGH.: anantāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti . . . bhāsañti pi pāṭho, ayam ev' attho. —ācāragocarasampanno AC, ācārasampanno B. —dhātā AC, dhātā corrected into dhatā B. —cheko AC, ṭhito B. —passitum AC, pasiditum B.— 21, 22, 23, AC insert saṃghasammukhatā before dhammasammukhatā.— 22, 23, tatrassa B, tatra cassa AC.— 22, BUDDHAGHOSA: n' eva suttaṃ āgatan ti na mātikā āgatā, no suttavibhaṅgo 'ti vinayo pi na paṇṇo. byañjanachāyāya attha paṭibāhatīti byañjanamattam eva gahetvā atthaṃ paṭisedheti. jātarûparajatakhattavattthupaṭiggahaṇādisu vinayadharehi bhikkhūhi āpattiyā kārayamāne disvā kime (sic) āpattiyā kāretha, nanu jātarûparajatapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hotīti, evaṃ sutte paṭiviratimattam eva vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati. aparo dhammakathiko suttassa āgatattā olambetvā nivāsentaṇaṃ āpattiyā āropiyamānāya kiṃ imesaṃ āpattiṃ ropetha, nanu parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsessāmiti sikkhā 'va karaṇiyā 'ti evaṃ sikkhākaraṇamattam ev' ettha vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati.— 24, niyyādetabbam AC, viññāpetabbam B. —kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikā yā kammaṣsa . . . AC, kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya yā yebhuyyasikā kammaṣsa . . . B.— 26, BUDDHAGHOSA: guḷhakan tiādīsu

alajjassannāya (alajjuss°?) parisāya gulhako salākagāho kātabbo, lajjussannāya parisāya vivatako, bālussannāya sakaṇṇajappako; . . . duggaho 'ti paccakadhitabban ti duggahitasalākāyo 'ti vatvā puna gahetvā yāvatatiyaṃ gāhetabbā . . ., atha yāvatatiyaṃ pi adhammavādino 'va bahutaro (*sic*) honti, ajja akālo sve jānissāmīti vuṭṭhahitvā alajjinaṃ pakkhahedanatthāya dhammavādipakkhaṃ pariyesitvā punadivase salākagāho kātabbo. ayaṃ gulhako salākagāho. sakaṇṇajappake pana gāhite vattabbo 'ti, ettha sace saṃghatthero adhammavādisalākāṃ gaṇhāti so evaṃ avabodhotabbo (*sic*): bhante tumhe mahallakā vayo anuppattā, tumhākaṃ etaṃ na yuttaṃ, ayaṃ pana dhammavādisalākā 'ti assa itarā salākā dassetabbā. sace so taṃ gaṇati dātabbo (*sic*), atha n' eva avabujjhati, tato mā kassaci ārocehīti vattabbo. sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva.— 29, vinayasammukhatā la A C, vin° puggalasammukhatā B. —kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikā kamma A C, kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikāyaya tassapāpiyyasikāya kamma B.— 31, Instead of " evam assu vacaniyā " the three MSS. write " evam assa vacaniyo."

There is, in the MSS., no TABLE OF CONTENTS given for this book.

V.

1. 1, bāhuṃ pi and bahuṃ pi A C, bāham pi B constantly. —BUDDHAGHOSA: kāmapudavā 'ti chavirāgamaṇḍanānu-yuttā nāgarikamanussā. gāmapodavā 'ti pi pādho, es' ev' attho.— 3, B constantly writes aṭṭhāne. BUDDHAGHOSA: aṭṭhāne nhāyantīti, ettha aṭṭhānaṃ nāma rukkhaphalakāṃ viya tacchetvā aṭṭhapadākārena rājiyo chinditvā nhānatitthe nikhaṇanti, tattha cuṇṇāni ākiritvā manussā kāyaṃ ghaṃsanti. —gandhabbahatthakenā 'ti nhānatitthe ṭhapitena dārumayahatthena tena kira cuṇṇāni gahetvā manussā sarīraṃ ghaṃsanti. —kuruvindakasuttiyā 'ti kuruvindakapāsāṇa-cuṇṇāni lābhaya (*sic*) bandhitvā katakulikakalāpako vuccati, taṃ ubhosu antesu gahetvā sarīraṃ ghaṃsanti.— 4, BUDDHAGHOSA: vigayha parikammaṃ kārepentīti (*sic*) aññamaññaṃ sarīrena sarīraṃ saṃghaṃsanti. —mallakāṃ nāma makara-dantike chinditvā mūllakamūlasaṇṭhānena (*sic*) katamalla-

kaṃ vuccati. —akataṃmallakaṃ nāma dante achinditvā ka-
taṃ. — 5, BUDDHAGHOSA : ukkāṣikaṃ ti vattavaṭṭi. —pudhu-
pāṇikaṃ ti hatthaparikkammaṃ vuccati. — 2. 1, BUDDHA-
GHOSA : vallikā 'ti kaṇṇato nikkhantamuttolambakādīnaṃ
etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. —pāmaṅgaṃ ti yaṃ kiñci bala ekasuttaṃ
(sic). —ovattikaṃ ti vaḷayaṃ. —kāyuraṃ AC, kāyuraṃ and
kāyūraṃ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : kāyurādīni pākātāṃ' eva. —
6, °samajjo AB, °samajho C. — 3. 1, sarakuttiṃ AC, sara-
kuttiṃ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : sarakuttan ti sarakiriyaṃ. —
BUDDHAGHOSA : āyatako nāma taṃ taṃ vattaṃ bhinditvā
akkharāni vināsetvā pavatto. dhamme pana suttantavattaṃ
nāma atthi, jātakavattaṃ nāma atthi, gāthāvattaṃ nāma
atthi, taṃ vināsetvā atidighaṃ kātum na vaṭṭati, caturassena
vattena parimaṇḍalāni padabyañjanāni dassetabbāni. — 2,
sarabhaññaṃ ti sarena bhaṇanaṃ. sarabhaññaṃ kira taraṅga-
vatthaketavattahagalitavattādīni (sic) dvattimsa vattāni atitesu
(atthi tesu?) yaṃ icchati taṃ kātum labhati. sabbesaṃ
padavyañjanaṃ avināsetvā vikāraṃ akatvā samaṇasāruppena
caturassena nayena pavattanaṃ yeva lakkhaṇaṃ. — 5. 1,
pāṭāpetvā and pāṭhāpetvā B. —suparibhuttaṃ B, pari-
bhuttaṃ AC. — 2, ampapesikaṃ kātum AC, pesikaṃ k°
B. —caranti B, denti AC. —nipaṭṭabijaṇṇaṃ A, nipaggab° C,
nibbaṭṭhab° B. Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 21. — 6. Compare
Jātaka, vol. ii. pp. 145-147. — 1, na hi (in both places) AC,
na ha B. —The words "imāni cattāri ah° mettena c° phari-
tum" are wanting in AC. —parittaṃ AC, attaparittaṃ B.
—kātabbaṃ, the three MSS. instead of kātabbā. —The
words "anujānāmi . . . mocetum" are wanting in AC. —
8. 1, candanassa AC, candanasārassa B. —BUDDHAGHOSA :
candanagaṇhi uppannā hotīti candanaghaṭṭikā uppannā hoti.
—likhaṇaṃ ca AC, lekhaṇaṃ ca B. —uttitvā AC, pakkhipitvā B.
—anuparivaṭṭesi AC, anupariyāsi B. —adāsi AC, pādāsi B. —
2, te idha manussā, te idha bhante manussā B. —māsakassa
B. —hīrikopīnaṃ B. — 9. 2, BUDDHAGHOSA : likhituṃ ti tanu-
karaṇatthāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. —vaḷiṃ honti B, va honti ("va"
is crossed in A) AC. Unfortunately the commentary does
not contain any remark about this passage, which it is
impossible for me to restore. —The three MSS. read bhatti-

kammakatāni in both places. Comp. VI. 2. 7.— 3, nivodakam AC, vodakam B.— 4, mīḍhante B, mīḍhante AC. BUDDHAGH.: mīḍhante ti ālindakamīḍhikādinam ante. sace pana parivattitvā tatth'eva patitṭhāti evarūpāya vittiṇṇāya midhiyā (*sic*) ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. Comp. VI. 2. 3.— aṃsavaddhako and °kam, the three MSS. BUDDHAGH.: aṃsavaddhakena aṃsakute laggetvā aṅge ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. I think that we ought to spell this word aṃsabandhaka, comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 12. 4.— 5, kavāṭena āvaṭṭitvā? comp. 4, vātamaṇḍalikāya āv.°— 10. 2, abhum me AC, abbhū me B; BUDDHAGH.: abbhūme 'ti utrāsavacanam etaṃ. —vata mayan ti B. —piṃsācillikā AC, piṃsācillikā B.— 3, BUDDHAGH.: calakānīti cappetvā apaviddhāmissāni.— 11. 1, vippādetvā A, vipp° corrected to vipphādetvā C, vipphāmetvā B. Probably we ought to read vipāṭetvā. —namatakan ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: matakān ti satthakavedhanakam pilotikakhaṇḍam.— 2, BUDDHAGH.: saritakān ti pāsāṇacūṇṇam vuccati.— 3, BUDDHAGH.: dantakathinan (*sic*) ti tassa majjhe itarassa bhikkhuno pamāṇena aññaṃ nisseṇi bandhitum anujānāmīti attho. pidalakan ti daṇḍakathinappamāṇena kaṭasārakassa pariyante paṭisamharitvā dugunakaraṇam. salākan ti dupaddacīvarassa antare pavesanasalākam. vinandhanarajjun ti mahānisseyiā saddhī khuddakam nisseṇi vinandhitum rajjum. vinandhanasuttakan ti khuddakanisseṇiā cīvaram vinandhitum, suttakam vinandhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti . . . kaḷimpakan ti (ABC write kaḷimbhakan ti. Comp. Sansc. kaḍamba, kalamba?) pamāṇasaññaṇakaraṇam yaṃ kiñci tālapaṇṇādi. moghasuttakan ti vaḍhakīnam dārūsu kālasuttana viya haliddhisuttana sañña-kāraṇam.— 5, aṃsabaddhako AC, aṃsavatṭako B. See the note on ch. 9. 4.— 6, kathinamaṇḍalan ti AC, °maṇḍapan ti B.— ogumbetvā B, ogummetvā C, ogumpetvā AD. These spellings recur almost invariably throughout these MSS. ogumphetvā? BUDDHAGH.: chādanam odhunitvā ghaṇḍaṇḍakam katvā anto c'eva babi ca mattikāya limpantan ti attho. —pañcapaṭikam AC, °paṭṭhitam B. As a rule, however, this word is spelt in B pañcapaṭṭhikam.— 7, saṃgharitam ABC, samh° D. See Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10. —bhijjati

B, paribhijjati AC. —BUDDHAGH.: goghamśikāyā 'ti veļum li (*sic*) vā rukkhadaṇḍakam vā anto katvā tena saddhi samharitun ti attho. —vitivethiyati B.— **12**, kāyabandhanena AC, °bandhane B.— **13**. 2, upanandham, upanandho the three MSS., instead of upanaddham, upanaddho?—**14**. 3, udakatthānam AC, udakādhānam B. —tinachādane na chādeti AC, tinacchadanam na sedeti B. —dhopitun ti. B.— 5, marumpam AC, marumbam B. See Dīpavamsa, p. 208, note 2.— **16**. 2, kulam bhijjati AC, kulā ļujjati B. —udakapānarajjun ti B. —tulam ABC. —karakadakam AC, karakatamkam B. —cakkavattān ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: tūlan ti paṇṇikānam viya udakaabbhāhanakutuladukadakatako (*sic*) vuccati goṇe vā yojetvā hatthahi (*sic*) vā gahetvā dīghavarattādihi ākaḍhayantam. cakkavattakan ti arahattaghaṭiyantam. cammakhaṇḍam nāma tūlāya vā kaṭadakatake vā yojetabbakam cammabbājanam. —bahu AB, bahum C.— **17**. 1, paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: colakena pi udakam paccuttharitum vaṭṭati.— **18**. 1, cātumāsam AB, cat° and cāt° C, cat° D.— **19**. 1, BUDDHAGH.: namatakan ti eļakalomehi katam avāyimam cammakhandhaparihārena paribhuñjitabbam. —āsittakūpaṭhāne B, āsitthakūpamāne (corrected into °dhāne C) AC. BUDDHAGH.: āsittakupadhānam nāma tampalokena vā rajatena vā katāya belāya etaṃ adhivacanam. —āsittakūpamāne A, āsitthakūpadhāne C, āsittakūpadhāne B. —maļorikan ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: maļorikā 'ti daṇḍādhārako vuccati.— **20**. 5, papato the three MSS., instead of papati?— **21**. 2, sopānakaļevara AC constantly, °kaļiṅgara B. —samharatu AC, samharantu BD.— 3, 4, celapatikam AC, celapattikam B. BUDDHAGH.: celapatikan ti celasandharan ti. Comp. Sansc. paṭṭikā.— **22**. 1, katakam, all the MSS. BUDDHAGH.: katakam nāma padumakaṇṇikā-kāram pādaghamsanattam kaṇḍake utthāpetvā katam . . . ; sakkharā 'ti pāsāno vuccati.— **23**. 2, addassāsum the three MSS.— **24**. 1, uttītvā AC, udḍhetvā B.— **26**, nitthāyatīti AC, utth° B.— **27**. 1, adassāsum AC, adasāsum B.— 2, kuṭṭe pi ghamśanti AC, kuḍḍena pi nighamśenti B. —maṃsappamāṇena A, maṃsappamāṇena C, maṃsapamāṇe B. —visatimaṭham C, visatimaṭṭham A, visatimaṭṭam B.

BUDDHAGH.: *visatimaṭhan ti visatinam pi nakhe likhita-maṭṭhe kārāpentī. malamattan ti nakhato malamattam apakaḍhitum anujānāmīti attho.*— 3, *khûrasipâtikam AC, khurasipâtikam B.* BUDDHAGH.: *khurasippâtikan ti khurakosakam.*— 4, *aḍḍhadukam AC, aḍḍharukam and °rûkam B.* BUDDHAGH.: *aḍḍhadukan ti udare lomarâjithapanam.*— 28. 1, *kamsapattharikâ AB, °pattarikâ C.* BUDDHAGH.: *sakamsapattârikâ'ti sabandhavâñijâ (kamsabhaṇḍavâñijâ ?).*— *na.bh° bahum lohabhaṇḍam AC.*— 2, *âyogo, âyogam, etc., AC, ay° B.*—*vemam kavaṭam AC, vemakam vaṭam B. v° paṭam ?* Comp. the Table of Contents, v. 33.— 29. 1, *pabhassittha AC, bhassittha B.*—BUDDHAGH.: *kalâbukam nâma bharajjukam, dattubhakam (daddabhakam AC, daddumbhakam and daddubh° B) nâma udakasabbasissasadisam. muraja (sic) nâma mudajavattisaṇhânam (°saṇhânam ?) vetṭhetvâ katam. maddaviṇam (maddaviṇam AC, maddaviṇam B) nâma pâmaṅgasanḥânam (°saṇth° ?).*— 2, BUDDHAGH.: *sukarantakan (sûkarantikan B) ti. ettha pakativitâ vâ macchadaṇḍakam vâyimâ vâ paṭikâ vaṭṭati. sesâ kuñcarantikâdibhedâ na vaṭṭati. sukarantakam nâma kuñcikasakosanakasanḥânam hoti. ekarajjukam pana muddikakâyabandhanañ ca sukarantakam anulometi. anujānāmi bhikkhave padamajam (sic) maddavinan ti. idam dasāsu yeva anuññātan ti. pâmaṅgadaṣa ° ettha catunnam upari na vaṭṭanti. sobhaṇam (sobhakam B) nâma vetṭhatvâ (sic) mukhavattisibbanam. guṇakam nâma mudikasanḥânenā sibbanam . . . ; pavananto ti pāsanto vuccati.*—*vidham, vidhe, vidhâ AC ; piṭham, piṭhe, piṭhâ B.* The commentary gives no explanation.— 3, *koṭṭo AC, kono B. koṇo ?*— 5, BUDDHAGH.: *saṃvelliyaṃ nivāsentiṭti mallakammakarādayo viya kaccham bandhitvâ nivāsenti.*—BUDDHAGH.: *muṇḍavetṭhiti yathâ rañño kuhiñci gacchanto parikkhârabhaṇḍavahanamanussâ 'ti adhippāyo.*—*antarakājam B.*—*olambakabhāran ti B.*— 31. 2, BUDDH.: *atipaṭāhakan ti atikhuṭakam (sic).*— 32. 1, *tiṇagahaṇā AC, tinagahaṇā B. tiṇagahaṇā ?*— 2, *porisisam AC, porisakam B.* BUDDH.: *porisiyan ti purisappamāṇam.*— 33. 1, *Nayameḷakekuṭā AC* ("na" is expunged in C), *Yameḷutekulā B.* Minayeff (Prātim., p. xlii) gives the following readings of these

names : Yamelute-kulā, Yamelake-kulā. —AC omit “bhi-kkhū” (after “nāma”). —kalyāṇavaṇṇaraṇā AC. —BUDDH. : chandaso āropemā ’ti vedam viya sakkaṭabhāsāya vācanā-maggaṃ āropema. saṇāya (*sic*; read sakāya) niruttiya ’ti ettha sakāya (*sic*) nirutti nāma sammāsambuddhena vuttappa kâro Māgadhavohâro. (2) lokāyatam nāma sabbam ucchiṭṭham sabbam anucchiṭṭham seto kâko kâlo pako (vako ?) iminā ’va kâraṇenā ’ti evamādinī rattakakâraṇapaṭisaṃyutta-titthiyasattham (evamādinirattakakâro ?) — **34.** 1, vyabbāhimsu and vyābāh° B, byāpāhimsu AC. vyābādhimsu ? Comp. IV. **4.** 4. —khāditabbam AC, khāy° B. — **35.** 3, °pidharo, °pidharam AC; °piddharo, °piddharam B. — 4, pakiritun ti AC, upak° ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIFTH BOOK.—This whole table is wanting in B. —v. 2, kaṇṭhasuttam ? —v. 4, lañchenti ? —v. 8, vipāṭi° ? —v. 9, pahoti ca ? —v. 19, makarant° both MSS. —v. 21, mukhavattikā AC, which is corrected into °pattikā in C. —v. 22, udakātara° both MSS. —v. 28, bhuñjant’-eka-tuvaṭṭayam ? —v. 29, vinā ca ? —I do not see what “tayo” refers to (comp. ch. **23.** 3). —v. 32, lohabhaṇḍ’-añjanisala ? —Between v. 33 and v. 34 at least one stanza is apparently wanting.

VI.

1. 2, kârāpeyya the three MSS. I think we ought to read kârāpeyyam (comp. the Table of Contents, v. 2); however, compare the remarks of Prof. Kuhn, *Beiträge zur Pāli-Gramm.*, p. 105. — **2.** 1, phussiyanti AC, phassiyanti B. — apāpuritam AC, avāpuritam B. —yehi te B, ye pi te C. —BUDDH. : yantakasūcikan ti, ettha yaṃ-yaṃ jānāti taṃ-taṃ yantakaṃ, tassa vivarasūcikuñci (*sic*) kātum vaṭṭati. — **2,** acakkhussā B, °kkhusā AC. —BUDDH. : cakkulikan ti ettha coḷakapādamuñchanam (*sic*) bandhitum anujānāmiti attho. — **3,** undurehi pi upacikāhi pi AC, upacikāhi B. —miḍhan ti B, miḍhin ti C, miḍhikan ti A. BUDDH. : piḍhan ti piḍhikaṃ (*sic*). Comp. V. **9.** 4. —miḍhiyā AC, miḍhaka B. — **4,** bhaddap° ABC. BUDDHAGH. : bhattapidhan ti vettamayam

pidham vuccati. —âmalakavattikam p° AC, âmaṇḍikavaṇṭhi-
kam p° B. BUDDH.: amatakapandikapidham nâma âmalakâ-
kâkârena yojitam.— 5, pavedhenti AC, paloṭhenti B. pa-
veṭhenti?— 6, vedhetum AC (in both places), vetum B. —
aṅgehi vijjhivâ B.— 7, senâsanam parikkhârikam dussam
AC. —nippaṭanti AC, nipphaṭanti B. —bhattikamman ti
ABC, instead of bhatikamman ti? Comp. V. 9. 2.
BUDDH.: bhittikamman ti bhisichaviyâ upari bhittikamma.
—hatthabhattin ti A, °bhittin ti C, °bhattikan ti B. BUDDH.:
hatthabhittin ti pañcaṅgulibhitti. —nipatati (omitting “na”)
B.— 3. 1, thûsap° AC, phusap° B (in all the three places).
—saṇṭham° AC, saṇham° B. —ikkâsam ABC; BUDDH.:
nikkâsan ti rukkhanivâyâsam vâ silesam vâ. —piṭṭhimaddan
ti AB, piṭṭham° ti C. BUDDHAGH.: piṭṭhamaddan ti piṭṭha-
khali (sic). —paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDH.: paccuttha-
ritun ti muñcitum. —BUDDH.: gaṇḍamattikan ti gaṇḍuppa-
daguthamattikam.— 3, âlakamantâ AC, âlakamandârâ B.
BUDDH.: âlakamandâ ’ti ekaṅgaṇâ manussâbhikiṇṇâ.— 4,
kulaṇkapâdakan ti AC, kuḷuṇkapâdanan ti B. BUDDH.:
kulaṇkapâdakan ti rukkhamaṇ vijjhivâ tattha khâṇuke âko-
ṭetvâ katam, tam âharinam bhittipâdam jinnakuttaṭṭapâdassa
upatthambhanattham bhûmiyam patitṭhapetum anujânâmiti
attho. —uddhasudhan ti AC, uddasuvan ti B. BUDDH.:
uddhasuddhan ti vacchakagomayena ca chârîkâya ca saddhi-
madditamaddhikam (sic).— 5, apaṭisâraṇâ AC, appaṭissaraṇâ
B. apaṭisaraṇâ? BUDDH.: paghânan ti pi vuccati . . . ,
pakuṭṭan ti . . . pakutaṇ ti pi pâṭho.— 7, ottapati AC,
otappati B.— 8, B omits uttarapâsakam.— 10, apesiyaṇ AC,
âp° B. BUDDH.: apesîti dîghadârumhi khâṇuke pavesetvâ
kaṇḍakasâkhâhi vinandhitvâ katam dvârathakanakam. —
akakavâṭam A, akavâṭam C, akkavâṭam B.— 11, sudhâ-
mattikelepanam AC, dhurâmmattikâlepanam B.— 4. 2, sam-
ghoso pi B.— 3, Sîvadvâram AC, Sîtavanadvârâ B.— 4,
hadaye daram ABC. BUDDH.: hadaye dharadhan ti (read
darathan ti?) citte kilesadaradham jinetvâ. —abbuyha AC,
pappuya B; the Phayre MS. of the Aṅg. Nik. writes
“appeyya.”— 6, veyyâyikam BC, veyyâsikam A constantly.
BUDDH.: veyyâsikan ti (sic) vayakaraṇam vuccati.— 8, ayyâ

A C, ayo B.— 10, kotṭhakam sāmanta B, °ke sām° C.— 5. 1, nisiñcitvā B, cinitvā C. —akusalena B, akusalakena C.— 2, navakammiko C, °ako B. Comp. Kaccāyana, p. 189, ed. Senart. —paṭisaṃkharissati B C. BUDDH.: paṭisaṃkharayatīti pākatikam kariyati.— 6. 3, Himavantapasse B, °padese C. Comp. Jātaka, vol. i. p. 218. —chāpo B, potto C (in the elephant's speech). —aggamkurūṃ su B, aggamkurakam C. —aggamkurum B, aggamkurakam C. —ekam phalam B, phalam C. —tassāyam BC. —attanā ca pañcasīlesu C, attanāmasu pañcasu s° B.— 10. 1, saṃgham bhattam B, saṃghassa bh° C.— 2, B omits "chabbaggiyā bhikkhū" before "gilānā." — mayam mha av° C.— 11. 3, ussādiyimsu B, ussārayimsu C (constantly). BUDDH.: seyyā ussārayisū 'ti mañcatṭhānāni atirekāni ahesum. —parivenā C, parivenam B.— 12, tattha tayā mogh° idha mukkam idha gahitam kho tatra mukkam B, tattha t° mogh° gahitam idha muttam idha tayā gahitam kho tatra muttam C. BUDDH.: tattha tayā mogh° gahitam idha mukkam tatra mukkan ti. ettha ayam attho. yam tayā tattha senāsanam gahitam tam te gaṇhanten' eva idha mukkam hoti, idha dān' āham āvuso muñcāmīti vadantena pana tam tatrāpi muttam. evam tvaṃ ubhayattha paribāhiro 'ti.— 14, sālindam B, ālindam C. —BUDDH.: hatthinakha-kan ti hatthikumbhe patiṭṭhitam, evam evamkatassa (sic) kir' etam nāmam. —pāde bhinditvā B, p° chinditvā C.— 15. 1, tassa santakam C, t° santikam B.— 2, lohavarako, all MSS. — 17. 1, gaṇḍikādhānamattena B, bhaṇḍikāṭhapanamattena C constantly. Comp. gaṇḍamattikam, VI. 3. 1?— 18, haritum kukk° B, paritaritum kukk° C. —B: anujānāmi bh° tam tāvakālikam h°.— 20. 2, nuṭṭhubhanti etc., B, nuṭṭhuhanti etc., C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 11. —BUDDH.: dhotapādake 'ti pi pāṭho. dhotēhi pādehi akkamitabbatṭhānass' etam adhivacanam.— 21. 1, madhurabhattāni B, varabh° C. —BUDDH.: asukassa nāma salākabhattan ti evam akkharāni upanibandhitvā pacchiyam vā cīvarabhoge vā katvā sabbā salākāyo omuñchitvā (omuñcitvā B, opuñchitvā C, D in another place; opuñjitvā d'Alwis, Kachchāyana, p. 103) punapunam heṭṭhuvasena āloletvā etc.— 3, uppanno B, uppanno corrected into ussanno C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SIXTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B; so I was only able to make use of C.—1, The metre is quite correct if we expunge “tamhā te.”—8, āmalaka-phalaka-?—9, uccāpi, paṭipādakā?—10, gaṇḍum°, *sic* C.—11, hatthabhittiñ ca?—17, sudham?—18, pariggaham?—21, bhājaya?—bhāga no dade?—23, tivaggā ca, duvaggikam?—yam tiṇṇam?—24, ayyakā ca?—32, antimāpannako yadi?—36, likhanti?—likhite ca?

VII.

1. 1, BUDDH.: amhākan ti amhesu amhākam kulato 'ti vuttam hoti.—2, niḍḍahetabbam niḍḍahetvā B, niddhāp° niddhāp° C. BUDDH.: niṭṭāpetabbam ti tiṇāni uddharitabbāni. I have written niḍḍāpetabbam, comp. “nirdātā,” Manu, vii. 110. —ujukam (instead of puñjam) B.—3, BUDDH.: aham tayā yathāsukham pabbajāhīti, ettha aham tayā saddhim pabbajissāmīti sahāyasinehena sahasā vattukāmo hutvā puna rajasirilobhena parikaddhiyamānahadayo aham tayā 'ti ettakam eva vatvā sesam vattum na sakkhīti evam attho veditabbo. —bhātaro ca C.—4, nippātītā BD, nippātītā and nibb° C, nipphātītā Fausböll, Dhp., p. 142. —mānassito B, mānassino C; comp. Dhp., p. 142 (mānanissitā). BUDDH.: mānassino 'ti mānassayino mānanissitā 'ti vuttam hoti. —nimmādiyissatīti corr. into nimmānayissatīti B, nimmāniyissatīti C.—5, samanupassanto B.—6, kim p° tvam Bhaddiya atthavasam BC, comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 15. 7. —paṇṇalomo B, pannal° C. Comp. Buddhagh. on I. 6. 1. —paradavutto B, paradatthavutto corr. into °bhutto C.—2. 1, kin nu kho aham p° BC, instead of kan nu kho. —2, vyābādheti B, byāpādeti C.—3, BUDDH.: sammannatīti sammāneti. —tumo B, tumho C. BUDDH.: yam tumo karissatīti yam so karissati. Probably we ought to refer tumo to Sansc. tmanā —5, pittam B, pittam or vittam C.—3. 1, °kheḷāsika B, °kheḷāpaka and °kheḷopaka C. BUDDH.: kheḷāpakassā 'ti ettha micchājīvena uppannapaccayā ariyehi vantabbā, kheḷasadisā tathārūpe 'ccaye ayam ajjhoharatīti kheḷāpiko 'ti bhagavatā vutto. —Devadattassa bhagavato

B, D° bhagavati C. Comp. Dhṛ., p. 143.— 3, sammato āy° Sāriputto C, sammato va āy° Sār° B. sammato ca āy° Sār° P.— 4, jāneyyāti ayyo D° B, jāneyyāsi ayyo D° C. “jāneyyāti” instead of “jāneyya” is the third person according to the analogy of the second “jāneyyāsi.”— 5, abhabbe akāsi B, abhaṭe ak° C. —evaṃ te rajjaṃ B, etaṃ te r° C.— 6, ye iminā maggena aṭṭha purisā āgacchanti te j° vor° āg° BC; in C before “āgacchatha” the words “iminā maggena” have been inserted *secunda manu*.— 8, After “saraṇaṃ gate ’ti” (in the story of the conversion of the sixteen men) C adds: “atha kho bhagavā te purise etad avoca: mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā maggena gacchittha iminā maggena gacchathā ’ti aññena maggena uyyojesi.”— 9, chāyāyaṃ B, pacchāyaṃ B. —tako papaṭikā B, tato papa-kā C. —ānantarikakammaṃ B, anantariyaṃ k° C.— 11, Nā-lāgiri B, Nālāgiri C.— 12, viheṭṭhayissatīti B, vihedhay° C. Correct: viheṭṭhiyissatīti. na cīrassaṃ C, cīrassaṃ B. —saṃgameṣṣatīti B. —sugati C, sugatiṃ B. —C omits yato. —mā ca pamādo mā ca p° B, mā ca mado mā ca p° C. —na tvaṃ ñeva B, tvaṃ ñeva C. —°pamsuni B. —paṭikuṭṭito paṭisakki B, paṭikuṭṭiyo paṭisakki C, paṭikuṭṭiyo va osakki D. —aṅgusebhi C.— 14, Kaṭamoratissako B, Kaṭamodakatissako C. In the Vibhaṅga MSS. the name is spelt Kadamodakattissaka, Katamodakat°, Kadamorakat°, Kaṭacorakat°.— 17, sādhuṃ sādhuṃ C, sādhu sādhu B.— 4. 2, tassa kilamantassa muṭṭh° C; B omits kil°. —niddā okkami B, niddaṃ okk° C. Comp. Mahāvagga, X. 2. 15.— 4, kathaṃ hi pana tehi B, kathaṃ pana te (te is corrected into vo) C. —yatheva me bhante bhagavā B; C omits me. Instead of bhagavā I propose to read Devadatto.— 5, aggahetvā B, abbūhitvā C. I have written abbāhitvā; see Mahāvagga, VI. 20. 2. —ananusikkhamānā C. —maḥiṃ B, mahi C. —nadiṃ sujagga-to B, nadiṣu j° CD.— 6, sotā BC, sutā ’ti sotā D. —vyādhitaṃ B, byādhata C. vyathati? —asandaddho B, asandiṭṭho C. BUDDH.: asandiṭṭho ca akkhātānīti (sic) nissandeho hutvā akkhā (sic).— 7, kiñ ca bhikkhave B, kathañ ca bh° C. Comp. ch. 1. 6; Mahāvagga, VIII. 15. 7.— 8, udapajja-tha B, °jjetha C. BUDDH.: upajjethā ’ti upapajjatha. —

yathâ gatim B. —anuciṇṇo C, anum citto B. BUDDH.: so pamâdam anujino 'ti ettha pamâdam jinâtîti anujinṇo pamâdo apahino 'ti attho. —âsajjanam BC. BUDDH.: âpajjanan tâ (sic) pâpakena cittena patvâ visosetvâ 'ti vâ attho. —bhesmâ hi B, bhasmâ hi C. BUDDH.: bhasmâ 'ti bhayânako. —evam evam BC. evam eva? —sammâgatam B, samaggatam C.— 5. 2, apakâsanti pakâsanti B, apakassanti avapakassanti C. BUDDH.: apapakâsantîti purisam âgatan tiḍhanti (sic), avapakâsantîti viya (sic) pakâsanti . . . apakassantîti parisam âkadḍhanti vijatenti ekamantam ussâdenti ca, pakâsentîti ati viya pakâsenti yathâ visam atthâva (sic) honti evam karonti.— 3, na apakâsanti na pakâsanti B, na apakassanti na avapakassanti C.— 4, yogakkhemato dhamsati B, °khemâ padhamsati C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SEVENTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B.— 1, abhi C instead of ati. —As to “niddâ” see the various readings at ch. 1. 2.— 2, nihare C. Read atihare.

VIII.

1. 2, paribhojaniyam gahetvâ paribhuñjitabbam. pâdâ dhovitabbâ? —katikasanthânam B, °ntânam C constantly. Comp. IV. 4. 4. —ulloketabbo B, nilloketabbo CD.— 3, °puñjakitam B, °puñcakitam C.— 2. 2, âgantuko bh° vuddhataro abhivâdetabbo C.— 3. 2 et seq., uparipuñjam and °ñcham B, °ñcam C.— 3, aṅgâni seseyyun ti C, amkahâsehi pi seyyan ti B. BUDDH.: app eva nâma aṅgâni pi seseyyun ti . . . ovassakagehe pana tiṇesu ca mattikapinḍesu ca upari patantesu mañcapîṭhânam aṅgâni pi vinassanti.— 4. 1, sandhârento B, sandhâretum asakkonto C. —papatâ B, papati C.— 5, sapadâno piṇḍap° bh° B, sapadânam p° bh° C.— 5. 2 et seq., dâtukâmâ si viyâ ti, dâtuk° viyâ ti B, dâtukâ-massa ti vâ, dâtukâmâssa ti vâ, °kâmâssa ti C.— 6. 1, Before the words “ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti” B inserts: “atthi bhante nakkhattapâdânîti. na jânâmâvuso 'ti. atthi bhante disâbhâgan ti. na jânâmâvuso 'ti.”— 3, cîvaram samkharitvâ C, c° samsâritvâ B. I have written: “c° samharitvâ,” see Mahâvagga, I. 25. 10 etc. —In C the words

“sise karitvā” are wanting, but there is a sign of a gap.—
7. 1, aṅgaṇe C, paṅgaṇo B constantly.— 2, In B the words
 “na paṭivāte aṅg° s° p°, adhovāte s° p°” are wanting.—
8. 1, pahutaṃ and pahûtaṃ B, bahutaṃ C.— **9.** 1, dugg°
 āmasissatīti B, d° ācamissatīti C.— **10.** 2 et seq., ubbhujjitvā,
 abbhujjitvā, ubbhujjitabbam B, ubbhajitvā, ubbhajitabbam
 C.—nitthanatāpi, nitthanantāpi B, nitthunantāpi C.—
 apalekhanti, apalekhanakatṭhaṃ BD, av° C. Comp. V.
35. 3.—ûhanā B, uhatā CD.—apalekhanapitṭharo B, ava-
 lekhanapidharo C. Comp. V. **35.** 3.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE EIGHTH BOOK.—This table is
 wanting in B.—v. 6, bhisi-bimbo nisīdanam?— 9, anu-
 pamena?— 22, okkhitt’-ukkhittā, ujjhaggi?— 23,
 ottharivitvā?— 34, bhikkhā? (see ch. 5. 2).— 36,
 upatṭhape?— 40, sabba-desam? (see ch. 6. 3).— 52, 53,
 55, ubbhujji?— 53, sesena?— 65, uklāpam sace (*scil.*
 ussahati) sodheyya? (see ch. 11. 8).— 70, nissayakam?—
 74, bhava?

IX.

1. 1, uddhaste aruṇe C, uddhaste B. Comp. Mahāvagga,
 VIII. **13.** 2.—uddhasataṃ aruṇam B, uṭṭitaṃ aruṇam C.—
 3, 4, thalam vā ussādeti B.— 4, yam pi bhikkhave yam
 mayā sāvakānam s° p°?—arahatṭhaphalasacchikiriyāya C (in
 both places), arahattāya and arahantāya B.— **3.** 4, 5, 7,
 aññatarasmim āvāse, and aññ° vā āvāse B, aññasmim vā
 āvāse C. Comp. Table of Contents, v. 15.— **4.** 1, kanaṅga-
 samannāgataṃ B, katamaṅgas° C, instead of kataṅgasam-
 annāgataṃ.— **5.** 1, dhatā B, dhātā C. Comp. IV.
14. 19.—na sampāyati B, na sammādayati C.— 4, adhamma-
 cuditakassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.— 6, dhammacudi-
 takassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1,
 nicchuddo = nicchudito?— 6, catubhāgake?— 7, aka-
 tāya katāya ca?—yathā diṭṭhi?—

9, sīlācāravipatti ca diṭṭhi-ājīvavipatti ca
 aṭṭha katākaten’ ekā, sīlācāradiṭṭhiyā?

13, tam sv eva tassa akkhāti?— 16, bāhusuccam?—
 19, pakāsītā?

X.

1. 1, In C the third repetition of Mahāpajāpati's demand and Buddha's refusal is omitted.— 3, arahantā va B, arahatthaphalaṃ vā C. —arahattam pi B, arahatthaphalaṃ pi C.— 5, sace kho tvam C, sace pana tvam B— 6, nipatti B, nipati C. —nipatti B, nipatati C.— 6. 1, 3, jāriyo ime imāsaṃ C.— 1, na jānanti evam pi B; pi is wanting in C. The same in § 2 (evam pi āp° paṭiggahetabbā), § 3. But in § 2 C writes: evam pi āp° paṭikātabbā.— 2, 3, vuhye pi B, byūhe pi C. Comp. Abhidhānapp., v. 202.— 2, jāriyo ime imāsaṃ C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, khamāpenti maññamānā B, kh° evam nanu (corrected to nana) kātabban ti m° C. I think we ought to read: khamāpenti evam nūna k° ti m°.— 7, kammattāyo pi āpattāpi- (corr. to āpattipi-) gāminiyo pi B, kampappattāyo pi āpattigāminiyo pi C. —anujānāmi bh° bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnīnaṃ kammaṃ ropetvā niyyādetun ti D.— 8, mussati B, muyhati C (in both places). —In B “pana” before “mātugāmena” is wanting.— 9. 1, 2, obhāseti BC, obhāsanti D, which is correct.— 1, obhāsetabbā BC. Read obhāsitabbā.— 2, na bhikkhu obhāsitabbo C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, ovādaṭṭhapitāya C, ovādaṃ ṭh° B. —cārikaṃ pakkāmitabbā B, cārikaṃ pakkamitabbam C.— 3, jāriyo ime imāsaṃ C. —gaccheyyañ ceva B (in the section referring to the Bhikkhuni-saṃgha). —dve tisso bhikkhunīhi B, dve tisso bhikkhuniyo C. —pātimokkhuddesako bhikkhu upasaṃkamitvā B.— 5, (in the case of the bāla) gaṇhāhayya ov° C, gaṇheyya ov° B. —aññatira paṭigarissāmiti B, atra patiharissāmiti C.— 10. 2, BUDDH.: aṭṭhena 'ti gojaṅghaṭṭhikena.— After “dantamaṃsaṃ k°” B inserts “nisīdanamaṃsaṃ koṭṭāpenti;” there is no corresponding clause in either of the MSS. after “na dantamaṃsaṃ koṭṭāpetabbam.”— 4, “chabbaggiyā” is wanting in B.— BUDDH.: avaṅgadesa adhomukhaṃ lekhaṃ karonti, visesakaṃ ti gaṇḍapadesa vicitrasaṇhānaṃ (*sic*) visesakaṃ ronti (*sic*). —sanambam kārāpenti B; nasamajjam (after “na,” “ccam” is inserted) k° C. BUDDH.: naccanti naṭasamajjam kāranti. —harītakam pakkikam B, haritakapaṇṇiyaṃ C, haritakapaṇṇikam D. —tiṭṭhātabbam B, tiṭṭhātabbam

C. —sānaccam B, samajjam C. —haritakapakkikam B, °paññiyam C.— 5, phaṇadasāni B, phaṇ° corrected to phal° C.— 12, pavatṭesi B, pātesi C.— 13. 1, hand' eyyo B, hand' eyya corr. to hand' ayye C. —pakkhipitvā B, nikkhipitvā C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 4. —pass' eyya B, passa ayya C. —In B nīharitvā (before “pattam dassetum”) is wanting. — 15. 1, mayamhā B, mayamha C. —bhikkhūhi (before paṭiggahāpetvā) is wanting in C.— 2, mayambā B, mayamha C. —bhikkhunīhi (before paṭigg°) is wanting in C.— 16. 2, ānicolakan ti B, ānicolakan ti C. —nipphaṭati B, nipatati C. Comp. VI. 2. 7. —sikhiriṇi B, sikharāṇi C. —°paṇḍakā C, °paṇḍikā B.— 2, tatheva (twice) C, tattheva (twice) B.— 5, pucchante the two MSS.— 18, saḥāyantiyo B, saṃkāyantiyo C. BUDDH.: āsanam saṃkayantiyo kalam vitināmesun ti aññam vuṭṭhāpetvā aññam nisīdāpentiyo bhojanakalam atikkamesum. —I am not sure about the derivation and the correct spelling of this word. —BUDDH.: aññattha (“sabbattha” is omitted) yathāvuḍḍham na paṭibāhitabban ti ṭhapetvā bhattacham aññasmim catupaccayabhājanīyatṭhāne aham pubbe āgatā 'ti vuḍḍham paṭibāhitvā kiñci na gahe-tabbam, yathāvuḍḍham eva vaṭṭati.— 19. 1, vikālam C, vikāle B.— 3, In C the words “ādāya bhikkhusamgham” are wanting.— 21, Gaṅgāmahikāyā 'ti C, gihikāmabhoginiyo 'ti B. See Mahāvagga, V. 9. 4. —aññatarāya B, aññatarissā C.— 22. 1, assosi kho sā Adḍh° B.— 25. 1, tassa pabbajite B, tassā pabbajitāya C. BUDDH.: tassā pabbajite 'ti tassā pabbajitakāle. —y° ayy° khamati . . . sammuti i° bh° dutiyam (§ 3: dutiyāyam) B, dutiyā (§ 3: dutiyam) C, instead of dutiyāya.— 2, sagāram B, saggāram C, sākāram D (“sahagāraseyyamattam” *sic*). —aññe BC, aññasmim D. — 26. 1, 2, “na bhikkhave . . . etam attham ārocesum” is wanting in B.— 27. 3, uparicchanne D.— 4, kukkucam B, kukkusam C. BUDDH.: kukkusam mattikā 'ti kuṇḍakañ c' eva mattikañ ca. —paṭisotena B. —Subscription: ekasatam C, ekasatam cha B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 2, rajokiṇṇā?— 4, ovaṭen' ?— 6, pag eva?— 13, na paccā-gacchanti ca?— 14, padam tathā?— 17, °civarā?— 18,

puppha-phañña°?—dhârayaṃ?— 19, mam' accaye?— 21, Mallī?— 22, patati ca?—27, paripuṇṇaṇ ca?— 28, ananusitthā?— 36, vaṇakammaṇā?— 39, āturasseva?—40, viditvā?— ittarā?

XI.

1. 6, BUDDHAGHOSA has read: "na kho pana me taṃ taṃ patirūpaṃ yv āhaṃ," etc., for this passage is thus quoted both in the Sam. Pās. and in the Sumaṅg. Vilāsinī. — apattañ ca sīsaṃ bimbohaṇaṃ B, omitting the following words; C adds after "bimbohanaṃ": "bhūmito ca pādā muttā." Sumaṅg. Vilāsinī (India Off. MS.): "appattaṃ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ;" Sam. Pās. (Paris MS.): "dve pādā bhūmito muttā appattañ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ."—7, ubhatovinaye B, ubhatovibhaṅge C. —rājagāraṃ BC, instead of rājāgarake.— 9, gihi pi no jānanti B, gihino pi j° C.— 10, BUDDH.: mā vokāle ahesun ti imāsaṃ kāle gamaṇaṃ ahesun ti.— 11, Puraṇo C (in the first place; afterwards the name is spelt Purāṇo in C also). —saṃgītaṃ ti B, saṃgitaṃ ti C.— 12, ujjavaniyā Kosambiyā B, Kosampim ujjavināvāya C.— 14, api nu tumhe samaṇassa C, api pana t° s° B. —adamhā B, adamma C. —koṭṭetvā B, koṭṭetvā C. —cikkhale B, cikkhallena C. —madditvā B, maddetvā C. —lepissamā 'ti B, limpissamā 'ti C. —sabbo pi me B, sabbevime C. —kulavaṃ g° C, kulāvaṅg° B. —ayaṇi carahi B, ayaṃ ca hi C.— 15, papati B, papatā C.— 16, pañcasatīti B, pañcasatikā 'ti C. —Subcription: pañcasatikakhandhakaṃ C, pañcasatikakkh° D, pañcasatikkh° B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 3, vasanto?— 7, °savhaye?

XII.

1. 1 et seq., Kākaṇṭakaputto B, Kākaṇḍakaputto C. — After "pādam pi" B constantly inserts "māsakam pi." In C as well as in the Sam. Pās. (Paris MS.), in which this passage is quoted, these words are wanting.— 3, mahikā C, mahiyā B. —rāgadosaupakiliṭṭhā B, rāgadosaparik° C. —muninādiccabandhunā B. —Before "asuddhā" B inserts

“na virocanti.”— 4, kaccâhaṃ B, saccâhaṃ C. —In C the words: “yassa pañca kâmaguṇâ kappanti,” are wanting.— 5, In C “tatth’ eva” is wanting.— 7, pâpikânaṃ no B, upâsakehi pâpikaṃ no C, pâpitaṃ no D. —paccutthâsi C, pakkâ (*sic*) B. —Pâṭheyyakânaṃ B, Pâveyy° C constantly. See Mahâvagga, VII. 1. 1. —The words: “imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyissâma” are wanting in B.— 8, Sânav° B constantly. — 8 et seq.: B is full of gaps and transpositions in this part of the twelfth book.— 8, atthâsitimattâ is the number given in C; in B this passage is wanting. The Mahâvaṃsa (p. 16 ed. Turnour) mentions eighty, not eighty-eight Bhikkhus coming from Avanti.— 9, Instead of “kathaṃ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyâma,” for which we have only the authority of C (in B this passage is wanting), we most probably ought to read: “kaṃ nu kho,” *etc.*, comp. ch 2. 1. —Sahaṃjâtī C, Sahajâtī B. See Mahâvaṃsa, pp. 16, 17. — 10, pucchissâma C, puccheyyâma B. —siṅginâ loṇaṃ C, siṅgilonā B. —anujānissāmā ti B, anujānessāmā ti C (ch. 2. 8: anumatiṃ ānessāmā ti C). —yā sâ surā asampattā C, surā asurātā asampattā B (the same in ch. 2. 8).— 2. 1, kaṃ nu kho B, handa kho C.— 2, In B the words “sādhū bhante Sāḷha” are wanting.— 3, api ca mayaṃ B, api nu ca mayaṃ C. —saṃghathero C, therō B.— 5, bhūmi and bhummi B, bhummi C. BUDDH.: bhūmīti piyavacanāṃ etaṃ. — BUDDH.: kullavīhārenā ’ti uttānavīhārenā ’ti.— 6, anupatto B, tasmim an° C.— 7, dasavasso is wanting in C.— 8, uposathapaññatte B, uposathasamyutte CD. —vūpasantaṃ B, santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ C. —saṃghamaññhamhi B, °majjhe pi C (in both places).— 9, saṃgītiyā B, vinaya-saṃgītiyā C. —sattasatīti B, sattasatikā ’ti C —Subscription: sattasatikkh° B, satthatikakh° C. —vatthu pañcavīsati C, dvādasamaṃ B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1, cattāro, antepurañ ca (see ch. 1. 4)? —Pâṭheyyakā?— 2, Saṃkassaṃ? —Sahaṃjâtī ca, ajjhesi?— 2, I do not see how to correct “dūraho pi udāmassa dārukam.”

END OF VOL. II.

STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS, BERTFORD.